# Compositional reasoning for weighted Markov decision processes 

Yuxin Deng ${ }^{1 *} \quad$ Matthew Hennessy ${ }^{2 \dagger}$<br>${ }^{1}$ Shanghai Jiao Tong University, China<br>${ }^{2}$ Trinity College Dublin, Ireland

March 2, 2013


#### Abstract

Weighted Markov decision processes (MDPs) have long been used to model quantitative aspects of systems in the presence of uncertainty. However, much of the literature on such MDPs takes a monolithic approach, by modelling a system as a particular MDP; properties of the system are then inferred by analysis of that particular MDP. In contrast in this paper we develop compositional methods for reasoning about weighted MDPs, as a possible basis for compositional reasoning about their quantitative behaviour. In particular we approach these systems from a process algebraic point of view. For these we define a coinductive simulationbased behavioural preorder which is compositional in the sense that it is preserved by structural operators for constructing weighted MDPs from components.

For finitary convergent processes, which are finite-state and finitely branching systems without divergence, we provide two characterisations of the behavioural preorder. The first uses a novel quantitative probabilistic logic, while the second is in terms of a novel form of testing, in which benefits are accrued during the execution of tests.


## 1 Introduction

Markov decision processes (MDPs) have long been used to model quantitative aspects of systems in the presence of uncertainty [Put94, RKNP04, BK08]. A comprehensive account of analysis techniques may be found in [Put94], while [RKNP04] provides a good account of model-checking.

We are particularly interested in a sub-class of MDPs, in which actions have associated with them an explicit cost or reward, which we refer to as weighted MDPs. However much of the literature on this class of MDPs takes a monolithic view of systems; essentially a system is modelled using a particular (weighted) MDP, and properties of the system are then inferred by analysis of that MDP. The literature on the related model of weighted automata [DKV09] is similar in nature. In this paper, instead, we would like to develop compositional methods for reasoning about quantitative behaviour of these kinds of Markov decision processes. This involves devising a method for comparing their behaviour which is susceptible to compositional analysis; the behaviour of a composite system should be determined by that of its components.

[^0]

Figure 1: Nondeterministic machines


Figure 2: Probabilistic systems
Our starting point is the idea of one system being able to simulate another. For example consider the three systems in Figure 1. The first, a two-state machine, continually performs an up action, which accrues a benefit of 3 units, followed by a down action, which accrues a benefit of 1 . The second machine performs the same actions but with benefits 2 and 4 respectively. In some sense $t_{0}$ is an improvement on $s_{0}$; intuitively $t_{0}$ can simulate the behaviour of $s_{0}$ but in so doing accrue more benefits; this is true even if one of its actions up is less beneficial than the corresponding action of $s_{0}$. The same is true for the machine $u_{0}$; it can also simulate the behaviour of $s_{0}$, with more benefit, although in this case some internal weighted actions, denoted by $\tau$, participate in the simulation and add to the accumulation of benefits. In our terminology we will write $s_{0} \sqsubseteq_{\operatorname{sim}} t_{0}, s_{0} \sqsubseteq_{\operatorname{sim}} u_{0}$. However we will have $t_{0} \not \mathbb{E s i m} u_{0}$ because although $u_{0}$ can simulate the behaviour of $t_{0}$ it accumulates less benefit.

Similar informal reasoning can also be applied to probabilistic systems. Consider the systems in Figure 2. Here we have two kinds of nodes; the first as in Figure 1 representing states of the systems, and the second representing probability distributions. For example the first system, from state $s_{1}$, can perform the up action with benefit 2 and a quarter of the time it ends up in a state


Figure 3: Nondeterministic and probabilistic systems
in which down can be performed with benefit only 1 . But for the remaining three-quarters it ends up in a state in which down can be performed for the larger benefit 3 . The circular darkened node represents a distribution of states, with its outgoing edges describing the associated probabilities. Again intuitively we can see that $s_{1}$ is an improvement on $s_{0}$ because it can simulate $s_{0}$ and on average accrue slightly more benefits; in our theory we will have $s_{0} \sqsubseteq_{\text {sim }} s_{1}$.

The mixture of probabilistic behaviour and internal actions introduces complications. Consider the system $t_{1}$ in Figure 2 which after performing an up action probabilistically decides internally whether to perform a down action for benefit 1 , or branch back to make another probabilistic choice. However each time it reverts back it accumulates a non-zero benefit via the internal weighted action $\tau_{1}$, albeit with diminishing probability. Nevertheless it will turn out that for our definition of simulation $s_{0} \sqsubseteq_{\text {sim }} t_{1}$ and indeed $s_{1} \sqsubseteq_{\text {sim }} t_{1}$.

Systems exhibiting both probabilistic and nondeterministic behaviour require more complicated analysis. Consider the system in Figure 3. After performing the action up it finds itself either in a state in which the action down will accrue the benefit 2 , or $25 \%$ of the time there will be a nondeterministic choice between it accruing either 1 or 6 . In the literature there are numerous mechanisms, such as policies, schedulers, adversaries, etc. [Put94, Seg95, RKNP04] for resolving such choices. Here one can see if this choice systematically leads to the lower benefit 1 then $s_{2}$ will not simulate $s_{0}$ as it does not accrue sufficient benefits. This is a pessimistic outlook; an optimistic outlook means that the best choices are systematically made. If this is assumed then we will have $s_{0} \sqsubseteq_{\text {sim }} s_{2}$; in $s_{2}$ one execution of up followed by down will yield on average the benefit $1+\left(\frac{3}{4} \cdot 2+\frac{1}{4} \cdot 6\right)=4$.

The main contribution of the paper is a coinductively defined behavioural preorder $\sqsubseteq_{\text {sim }}$ between weighted MDPs based on simulations which validate the examples discussed informally above. We confine our attention to the optimistic approach to the resolution of nondeterministic choices, although as future work we hope to investigate the pessimistic approach. We also show that this preorder is compositional in the sense that it is preserved by structural operators for constructing (weighted) MDPs from components. The main operator is one for composing two such MDPs in parallel. In $P \mid Q$ the two MPDs $P$ and $Q$ remain independent, execute in parallel and may communicate by synchronising on complementary actions; these internal synchronisations accrue the combined benefits of the associated complementary actions.

We also provide two independent characterisations of the behavioural preorder $\sqsubseteq_{\text {sim }}$ for a par-
ticular class of well-behaved systems. These are weighted MDPs which are finite-state and finitely branching systems without divergence, which we refer to as finitary convergent weighted MDPS. The first characterisation is in terms of a quantitative probabilistic logic $\mathcal{L}$. In addition to the standard logical connectives such as conjunction and a maximal fixed point operator, this contains a novel quantitative possibility modality $\langle\alpha\rangle_{w}\left(\phi_{1 p} \oplus \phi_{2}\right)$, where $p$ is some probability between 0 and 1. Intuitively this is satisfied by an MDP which can accrue at least the benefit $w$ by performing the action $\alpha$, and subsequently satisfy the probabilistic assertion $\phi_{1}{ }_{p} \oplus \phi_{2}$. It turns out that the simulation preorder is completely determined by the logic $\mathcal{L}$. Further evidence of the compatibility between the logic and the simulation relation is the fact that every system $P$ has a characteristic formula $\phi(P)$ in the logic which captures its behaviour; informally system $Q$ can simulate $P$ if and only if it satisfies the characteristic formula $\phi(P)$.

Our second characterisation is in terms of a novel form of testing called benefits testing. Intuitively a system $P$ can be tested by running it in parallel with another testing system $T$, and seeing the possible accrued benefits. In the presence of nondeterminism the execution of the combined system $(T \mid P)$ will result in a non-empty set of benefits, Benefits $(T \mid P)$. Then systems $P$ and $Q$ can be compared by comparing the associated benefit sets Benefits $(T \mid P)$ and $\operatorname{Benefits}(T \mid Q)$ where $T$ ranges over some collection of possible tests. We show that the simulation preorder $\sqsubseteq_{\text {sim }}$ is also determined in this manner by a suitable collection of tests $T$.

The rest of this paper is organised as follows. Section 2 is devoted to an exposition of our model, which we call weighted Markov Decision Processes, wMDPs. These correspond to the diagrams we have been using informally in this introduction. The actions in a wMPD take the form $s \xrightarrow{\alpha}_{w} \Delta$, where $\alpha$ is the label of the action, $w$ its weight, or benefit, and $\Delta$ a probability distribution which determines the next state. Following [Seg95, Seg96, DvGHM09], we make extensive use of the generalisation of this next-step relation to actions from distributions to distributions, $\Delta \xrightarrow{\alpha}{ }_{w} \Theta$. Furthermore we are interested in weak theories, in which internal activity is not directly observable. So we generalise these actions to weak actions, of the form $s \stackrel{\alpha}{\Longrightarrow}$ w and $\Delta \xlongequal{\alpha}{ }_{w} \Theta$ respectively, actions in which occurrences of internal actions, denoted by $\tau$, may occur an arbitrary number of times both before and after $\alpha$. As have already been pointed out by many authors, [LSV07, DvGHM09], in a probabilistic setting we need to allow a potentially infinite number of internal actions to occur, in the limit; we follow the formalisation of this idea suggested in [DvGHM09]. One particularly significant property, which undelies much of our technical results, is that the set of weak derivatives from a given state, although in general uncountable, in a finite-state wMDP can be generated as the convex-closure of a finite number of derivatives. This is explained in Section 2.4. The proof is very complex, relying on notions such as static policies and payoffs [DvGHM09]. Consequently, again the details are relegated to an appendix.

Then, still in Section 2, we turn our attention to a subclass of wMDPs, called bounded wMDPs. In an arbitrary wMDP if $\Delta \stackrel{\tau}{\Longrightarrow}{ }_{w} \Theta$ then $w$ may in general be infinite because of an indefinite accumulation of weights during an infinite internal computation. In bounded wMDPs we are guaranteed that such $w$ s will always be a finite real number. Such wMDPs are the main focus of the paper, and their properties are studied in Section 2.5.

Section 3 is devoted to our notion of simulation, called amortised weighted simulation, based on ideas from [KAK05]. In the first subsection we give the definition and some examples. The formal simulation preorder $\triangleleft$ is defined coinductively but in Section 3.2 we show that in bounded wMDPs it can also be defined as the intersection of an infinite sequence of inductively defined relations.

This result depends on compactness arguments, which we are able to employ in bounded wMDPs because of the finite generability property alluded to above. Then in Section 3.3 we show that the simulation preorder can be captured by a very simple modal logic, again if we restrict attention to bounded wMDPs. This logic is quantitative in the sense that satisfying formulae depends to some extent on the benefits which a process can accrue. The logical characterisation in turn depends on the approximation result from Section 3.2.

In Section 4 we offer another justification for our simulation based on testing [NH84]. Because of the presence of weights or benefits in wMDPs we are able to use a novel form of (may) testing in which benefits are accrued as tests are applied to processes; then processes can be compared in terms of their ability to accumulate benefits. In section 4.1 this idea, benefits testing, is explained in detail and we also show that it is preserved by the simulation preorder. More interesting is the result, for bounded wMDPs, that the preorder is completely determined by these tests. This proof requires a digression, in Section 4.2, into a more standard testing framework. Here we extend the ideas on [Seg96, DvGMZ07] by developing a version of multi-success testing suitable for wMDPs. In a non-trivial theorem we show that in bounded wMDPs both testing preorders, benefit-based and multi-success, coincide. The interest in multi-success testing is that we can mimic the results in [DvGHM09] to show that this form of testing can be captured by the modal logic of the previous section. Since we already know that the modal logic determines the simulation preorder we have therefore also established the soundness and completeness of benefits testing for the simulation preorder.

Section 4 ends with a short discussion of another natural form of testing, expected benefits testing, in which the average weight of each path of a computation leading to a success is associated with a test. By means of a simple example we show that the simulation preorder is not sound for this form of testing.

## 2 Weighted Markov decision processes

In this section we give a precise account of our version of MDPs and develop their technical properties which will be needed in the remainder of the paper. The formal definition of our weighted MDPs is given in Section 2.1 where we also define a process calculus, based on CCS, [Mil89], for describing them. In the following Section 2.2 we show how to generalise the relations $s \xrightarrow{\mu}{ }_{w} \Theta$ found in weighted MDPs, to relations over (sub-)distributions, $\Delta \xrightarrow{\alpha} w$; we also outline some elementary properties of this construction. The approach taken is very similar to that in [DvGHM09] but a proper account of the weights of actions needs to be given.

In the following Section 2.3 we give our defintion of weak weighted arrows, $\Delta \stackrel{\tau}{\Longrightarrow}{ }_{w} \Theta$ in which, as previously stated, the internal activity may occur indefinitely, and probabilistically infinitely often. Again we follow closely the formal approach in [DvGHM09], developing a weighted version of so-called hyper-derivations. We also give the rather large list of their properties which we require. However their proofs are relagated to an appendix, as they are somewhat technical.

This construction endows the set of (sub-)distributions of a weighted MDP with the structure of an Labelled Transition System (LTS) but in general the set of possible actions $\Delta \stackrel{\alpha}{\Longrightarrow} \Theta$, even from a given distribution $\Delta$ are uncountable. However if we put finitary restrictions on the MDP then it turns out that for a given $\Delta$ the set of possible residuals $\Theta$ can be finitely generated; this
is the topic of Section 2.4.
Finally in Section 2.5 we see the particular class of MDPs on which the paper focuses. In general, because of the infinitary nature of weak moves $\Delta \stackrel{\tau}{\Longrightarrow}{ }_{w} \Theta$ the actual weight associaed with the move $w$ may be infinite. We wish to rule out this possibility, and instead concentrate on a sub-class of MDPs, which we called bounded, where this accummulation of infinite weight is not possible. In this section we give a natural condition which is sufficient to ensure boundedness.

### 2.1 Introduction

There is considerable variation in the literature in the formal definition of a (labelled) Markov decision process [RKNP04, Put94]. For the purpose of this paper we use Definition 2.1 to delineate our version of weighted MDPs. We first fix some notation. A (discrete) probability subdistribution over a set $S$ is a function $\Delta: S \rightarrow[0,1]$ with $\sum_{s \in S} \Delta(s) \leq 1$; the support of such a $\Delta$ is $\lceil\Delta\rceil:=\{s \in$ $S \mid \Delta(s)>0\}$, and its mass $|\Delta|$ is $\sum_{s \in\lceil\Delta\rceil} \Delta(s)$. A subdistribution is a (total, or full) distribution if $|\Delta|=1$. The point distribution $\bar{s}$ assigns probability 1 to $s$ and 0 to all other elements of $S$, so that $\lceil\bar{s}\rceil=\{s\}$. With $\mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S)$ we denote the set of subdistributions over $S$, and with $\mathcal{D}(S)$ its subset of full distributions. For $\Delta, \Theta \in \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S)$ we write $\Delta \leq \Theta$ iff $\Delta(s) \leq \Theta(s)$ for all $s \in S$.

Let $\left\{\Delta_{k} \mid k \in K\right\}$ be a set of subdistributions, possibly infinite. Then $\sum_{k \in K} \Delta_{k}$ is the realvalued function in $S \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ defined by $\left(\sum_{k \in K} \Delta_{k}\right)(s):=\sum_{k \in K} \Delta_{k}(s)$. This is a partial operation on subdistributions because for some state $s$ the sum of $\Delta_{k}(s)$ might exceed 1 . If the index set is finite, say $\{1 . . n\}$, we often write $\Delta_{1}+\ldots+\Delta_{n}$. For $p$ a real number from $[0,1]$ we use $p \cdot \Delta$ to denote the subdistribution given by $(p \cdot \Delta)(s):=p \cdot \Delta(s)$. Finally we use $\varepsilon$ to denote the everywhere-zero subdistribution that thus has empty support. These operations on subdistributions do not readily adapt themselves to distributions; but if $\sum_{k \in K} p_{k}=1$ for some collection of $p_{k} \geq 0$, and the $\Delta_{k}$ are distributions, then so is $\sum_{k \in K} p_{k} \cdot \Delta_{k}$. In general when $0 \leq p \leq 1$ we write $x_{p} \oplus y$ for $p \cdot x+(1-p) \cdot y$ where that makes sense, so that for example $\Delta_{1 p} \oplus \Delta_{2}$ is always defined, and is full if $\Delta_{1}$ and $\Delta_{2}$ are.

For $\Delta \in \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S)$ and $f$ a function with domain $S$, we write $\operatorname{Exp}_{\Delta}(f)$, the expected value of $f$ over $\Delta \in \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S)$, for $\sum_{s \in\lceil\Delta\rceil} \Delta(s) \cdot f(s)$. More generally suppose $f: S^{k} \rightarrow T$. This is lifted to a function $f^{\dagger}: \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S)^{k} \rightarrow \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(T)$ by letting $f^{\dagger}\left(\Delta_{1}, \ldots, \Delta_{n}\right)(t)=\sum_{t=f\left(s_{1}, \ldots, s_{k}\right)} \Delta_{1}\left(s_{1}\right) \cdot \ldots \cdot \Delta_{k}\left(s_{k}\right)$. We will often abbreviate the lifted function $f^{\dagger}$ to simply $f$.

Definition 2.1 [Weighted Markov decision process] A weighted Markov decision process or wMDP is a 4 -tuple $\langle S, \mathrm{~A}, W, \longrightarrow\rangle$ where $S$ is a set of states, A a set of actions, $W$ a set of weights, and $\longrightarrow \subseteq S \times \mathrm{A} \times W \times \mathcal{D}(S)$. We normally write $s \xrightarrow{\alpha}{ }_{w} \Delta$ to mean $(s, \alpha, w, \Delta) \in \longrightarrow$.

In this paper we set $W$ to be $\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$, the set of non-negative real numbers, and we assume $A$ has the structure $\operatorname{Act}_{\tau}=\operatorname{Act} \cup\{\tau\}$ where each $a$ in Act has an inverse $\bar{a}$ satisfying $\overline{\bar{a}}=a$. We write $s \xrightarrow{\alpha}$ if there is no $w, \Delta$ such that $s \xrightarrow{\alpha}$. We also use the following terminology. A wMDP is

- finite-state if $S$ is a finite set;
- finitely branching if for each $s \in S$, the set $\left\{(\alpha, w, \Delta) \mid s \xrightarrow{\alpha}_{w} \Delta\right\}$ is finite;
- finitary if it is both finite-state and finitely branching,
- deterministic if from every $s \in S$ there is at most one outgoing transition.

In the Introduction we have used a straightforward graphical representation for wMDPs; a state $s$ is represented by a node $s$ while darkened circular nodes are used for distributions, and arrows between nodes and distributions are annotated with their weights. Often a point distribution is represented by the unique state in its support; see the first series of examples with initial states $s_{0}, t_{0}$ and $u_{0}$.

The simplest approach to discussing compositionality is, as in [Her02], to introduce a process calculus-like syntax for wMDPs. Our calculus, called CCMDP, is based on CCS:

$$
\begin{equation*}
P::=\alpha_{w} \cdot\left(\oplus_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot P_{i}\right)|P| P|P+P| \mathbf{0}|P \backslash a| A \tag{1}
\end{equation*}
$$

The main operator is prefixing, $\alpha_{w} \cdot\left(\oplus_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot P_{i}\right)$. Here $\alpha$ is taken from $\mathrm{Act}_{\tau}, w$ from $\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}, I$ is a finite index set and $p_{i}$ are probabilities satisfying $\sum_{i \in I} p_{i}=1$. We also assume a set of definitional constants, ranged over by $A$, and we assume that each such $A$ has a definition associated with it, a process term $P_{A}$. We often write these definitions as

$$
A \Leftarrow P_{A}
$$

For convenience we will abbreviate the derived operator $(P \mid Q) \backslash$ Act to $P \| Q$.
Let $\mathcal{P}$ denote the set of all terms $P$ definable in this language. Intuitively, we view each such term as describing a wMDP. Formally we describe one overarching wMDP where the states are all terms in $\mathcal{P}$ and the weighted actions $P \xrightarrow{\alpha}{ }_{w} \Delta$ are those which can be derived by the rules in Figure 4; obvious symmetric counterparts to the rules (L-ALT) (L-PAR) are omitted. This style of semantics is an obvious generalisation of that used in [DvGHM09] for (unweighted) probabilistic processes. A similar style has been used in [DLLM09] for stochastic processes.

In the rule (L-ACT) we use the obvious notation $\operatorname{Dist}\left(\left\{\left(p_{i}, P_{i}\right) \mid i \in I\right\}\right)$ for constructing a distribution from the formal term $\oplus_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot P_{i}$. In rules (L-COMM) and (L-PAR) we take advantage of the fact that parallel composition can be viewed as a binary operator over process terms $\mid: \mathcal{P} \times \mathcal{P} \rightarrow$ $\mathcal{P}$, and therefore can be lifted to distributions of processes as explained above: $\left.\right|^{\dagger}: \mathcal{P} \times \mathcal{P} \rightarrow \mathcal{P}$. An equivalent definition is given by

$$
\left(\left.\Delta_{1}\right|^{\dagger} \Delta_{2}\right)(Q)= \begin{cases}\Delta_{1}\left(P_{1}\right) \cdot \Delta_{2}\left(P_{2}\right) & \text { if } Q=P_{1} \mid P_{2} \\ 0 & \text { otherwise }\end{cases}
$$

The hiding operator is treated in a similar manner. In Figure 4, and in the remainder of the paper, we drop the annotation ${ }^{\dagger}$.

Note that all of the wMDPs described graphically in the Introduction can be described in CCMDP. In the sequel we will not distinguish between the syntactic term $P$, its interpretation as a state in the wMDP defined in Figure 4, and the wMDP it induces by considering only those states, that is process terms, accessible from it.

### 2.2 Lifted relations

In a wMDP actions are only performed by states, in that actions are given by relations from states to distributions. But formal systems or processes in general correspond to distributions over

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \begin{array}{l}
\frac{{ }^{(\text {L-ALT })}}{P_{1} \xrightarrow{\alpha}{ }_{w} \Delta} \\
P_{1}+P_{2} \xrightarrow{\alpha}{ }_{w} \Delta \\
P_{1}^{\text {(L-PAR) }}{ }^{( }\left|P_{2} \xrightarrow{\alpha}{ }_{w} \Delta\right| P_{2}
\end{array} \\
& \text { (L-ACT) } \\
& \alpha_{w} \cdot\left(\oplus_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot P_{i}\right) \xrightarrow{\alpha} \operatorname{Dist}\left(\left\{\left(p_{i}, P_{i}\right) \mid i \in I\right\}\right) \\
& \text { ( } \mathrm{L} \text {-сомм) } \\
& \xrightarrow[{P_{1}\left|P_{2} \xrightarrow{\tau_{w}} \Delta_{1}\right| \Delta_{2}}]{P_{1}{ }_{w_{2}} \Delta_{1}, P_{2} \xrightarrow{\bar{a}}} \quad w=w_{1}+w_{2} \\
& \xrightarrow[{P \backslash a \xrightarrow{\alpha} \Delta \backslash} a]{\stackrel{\text { (L-HIDE) }}{P}{ }_{w}^{\alpha} \Delta} \quad \alpha \neq a, \bar{a} \\
& \text { (L-DEF) } \\
& \frac{P_{A} \xrightarrow{\alpha}{ }_{w} \Delta}{A \xrightarrow{\alpha}{ }_{w} \Delta} \quad A \Leftarrow P_{A}
\end{aligned}
$$

Figure 4: Weighted actions
states, so in order to define what it means for a process to perform an action, we need to lift these relations so that they also apply to distributions. In fact we will find it convenient to lift them to subdistributions.

We first recall some standard terminology. For any subset $X$ of $\mathbb{R}_{\geq} \times \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S)$, with $S$ a set, let $\downarrow X$, the convex closure of $X$, be the least set satisfying $\langle r, \Theta\rangle \in \mp X$ if and only if $\langle r, \Theta\rangle=$ $\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot\left\langle r_{i}, \Theta_{i}\right\rangle$, where $\left\langle r_{i}, \Theta_{i}\right\rangle \in X$ and $p_{i} \in[0,1]$, for some index set $I$ such that $\sum_{i \in I} p_{i}=1$. We say a set $X$ is convex if $\left\{X=X\right.$. Let $\mathcal{R}$ be a relation in $Y \times\left(\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S)\right)$. It is

1. convex whenever the set $\{\langle r, \Theta\rangle \mid y \mathcal{R}\langle r, \Theta\rangle\}$ is convex for every $y$ in $Y$; $\mathcal{R}$ denotes the smallest convex relation containing $\mathcal{R}$
2. linear whenever $\Delta_{i} \mathcal{R}\left\langle r_{i}, \Theta_{i}\right\rangle$ for $i \in I$ implies $\left(\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot \Delta_{i}\right) \mathcal{R}\left(\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot\left\langle r_{i}, \Theta_{i}\right\rangle\right)$ for any $p_{i} \in[0,1](i \in I)$ with $\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \leq 1$
3. decomposable whenever $\left(\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot \Delta_{i}\right) \mathcal{R}\langle w, \Theta\rangle$ implies $\langle w, \Theta\rangle=\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot\left\langle w_{i}, \Theta_{i}\right\rangle$ for some weights $w_{i}$ and subdistributions $\Theta_{i}$ such that $\Delta_{i} \mathcal{R}\left\langle w_{i}, \Theta_{i}\right\rangle$ for $i \in I$.

Note that if $\mathcal{R}$ is linear it is automatically convex.
Definition 2.2 Let $\mathcal{R} \subseteq S \times\left(\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S)\right)$ be a relation from states to pairs of weights and subdistributions. Then $\overline{\mathcal{R}} \subseteq \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S) \times\left(\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S)\right)$ is the smallest linear relation that satisfies $s \mathcal{R}\langle r, \Theta\rangle$ implies $\bar{s} \overline{\mathcal{R}}\langle r, \Theta\rangle$.

By construction $\overline{\mathcal{R}}$ is both linear and convex. Moreover the lifting operation is monotonic, in that $\mathcal{R}_{1} \subseteq \mathcal{R}_{2}$ implies $\overline{\mathcal{R}_{1}} \subseteq \overline{\mathcal{R}_{2}}$. Also, because $s(\mathcal{\imath} \mathcal{R}) \Theta$ implies $\bar{s} \overline{\mathcal{R}} \Theta$ we have $\overline{\mathcal{R}}=\overline{\mathfrak{\imath} \mathcal{R}}$. Finally note that if $\mathcal{R}$ itself is convex, we have that $\bar{s} \overline{\mathcal{R}} \Theta$ and $s \mathcal{R} \Theta$ are equivalent.

An application of this notion is when the relation is $\xrightarrow{\alpha}$ for $\alpha \in$ Act $_{\tau}$; in that case we also write $\xrightarrow{\alpha}$ for $\overline{(\alpha)}$. Thus, as source of a relation $\xrightarrow{\alpha}$ we now also allow distributions, and even subdistributions.

Lemma $2.3 \Delta \overline{\mathcal{R}}\langle r, \Theta\rangle$ if and only if

1. $\Delta=\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot \overline{s_{i}}$, where $I$ is an index set and $\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \leq 1$,
2. For each $i \in I$ there is a pair $\left\langle r_{i}, \Theta_{i}\right\rangle$ such that $s_{i} \mathcal{R}\left\langle r_{i}, \Theta_{i}\right\rangle$,
3. $r=\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} r_{i}$ and $\Theta=\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot \Theta_{i}$.

Proof. Straightforward.
An important point here is that a single state can be split into several pieces: that is, the decomposition of $\Delta$ into $\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot \overline{s_{i}}$ is not unique.

The lifting operation has yet another characterisation, this time in terms of choice functions.
Definition 2.4 Let $\mathcal{R} \subseteq S \times\left(\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S)\right)$ be a relation. Then $f: S \rightarrow\left(\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S)\right)$ is a choice function for $\mathcal{R}$, written $f \in \operatorname{Ch}(\mathcal{R})$, if $s \mathcal{R} f(s)$ for every $s \in \operatorname{dom}(\mathcal{R})$.

Note that if $f$ is a choice function of $\mathcal{R}$ then $f$ behaves properly at each state $s$ in the domain of $\mathcal{R}$, but for each state $s^{\prime}$ outside the domain of $\mathcal{R}$, the value $f\left(s^{\prime}\right)$ can be arbitrarily chosen.

Proposition 2.5 Suppose $\mathcal{R} \subseteq S \times\left(\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S)\right)$ is a convex relation. Then for any $\Delta \in \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S)$, $\Delta \overline{\mathcal{R}}\langle w, \Theta\rangle$ if and only if there is some choice function $f \in \mathbf{C h}(\mathcal{R})$ such that $\langle w, \Theta\rangle=\operatorname{Exp}_{\Delta}(f)$.

Proof. First suppose $\langle w, \Theta\rangle=\operatorname{Exp}_{\Delta}(f)$ for some choice function $f \in \mathbf{C h}(\mathcal{R})$, that is $\langle w, \Theta\rangle=$ $\sum_{s \in\lceil\Delta]} \Delta(s) \cdot f(s)$. It now follows from Lemma 2.3 that $\Delta \overline{\mathcal{R}}\langle w, \Theta\rangle$ since $s \mathcal{R} f(s)$ for each $s \in \operatorname{dom}(\mathcal{R})$.

Conversely suppose $\Delta \overline{\mathcal{R}}\langle w, \Theta\rangle$; we have to find a choice function $f \in \mathbf{C h}(\mathcal{R})$ such that $\langle w, \Theta\rangle=\operatorname{Exp}_{\Delta}(f)$. Applying Lemma 2.3 we know that
(i) $\Delta=\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot \overline{s_{i}}$, for some index set $I$, with $\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \leq 1$
(ii) $\langle w, \Theta\rangle=\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot\left\langle w_{i}, \Theta_{i}\right\rangle$ for some $\left\langle w_{i}, \Theta_{i}\right\rangle$ satisfying $s_{i} \mathcal{R}\left\langle w_{i}, \Theta_{i}\right\rangle$.

Now define the function $f: S \rightarrow\left(\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S)\right)$ as follows:

- if $s \in\lceil\Delta\rceil$ then $f(s)=\sum_{\left\{i \in I \mid s_{i}=s\right\}}\left(\frac{p_{i}}{\Delta(s)}\right) \cdot\left\langle w_{i}, \Theta_{i}\right\rangle ;$
- if $s \in \operatorname{dom}(\mathcal{R}) \backslash\lceil\Delta\rceil$ then $f(s)=\left\langle w^{\prime}, \Theta^{\prime}\right\rangle$ for any $\left\langle w^{\prime}, \Theta^{\prime}\right\rangle$ with $s \mathcal{R}\left\langle w^{\prime}, \Theta^{\prime}\right\rangle$;
- otherwise, $f(s)=\langle 0, \varepsilon\rangle$, where $\varepsilon$ is the empty subdistribution.

Note that if $s \in\lceil\Delta\rceil$ then $\Delta(s)=\sum_{\left\{i \in I \mid s_{i}=s\right\}} p_{i}$ and therefore by convexity $s \mathcal{R} f(s)$; so $f$ is a choice function for $\mathcal{R}$ as $s \mathcal{R} f(s)$ for each $s \in \operatorname{dom}(\mathcal{R})$. Moreover, a simple calculation shows that $\operatorname{Exp}_{\Delta}(f)=\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot\left\langle w_{i}, \Theta_{i}\right\rangle$, which by (ii) above is $\langle w, \Theta\rangle$.

By Definition 2.2, a lifted relation is linear and convex; we now show that it is also decomposable.
Proposition 2.6 Let $\mathcal{R} \subseteq S \times\left(\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S)\right)$ be a relation. Then $\overline{\mathcal{R}}$ is decomposable.

Proof. Let $\Delta \overline{\mathcal{R}}\langle w, \Theta\rangle$ where $\Delta=\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot \Delta_{i}$. By Proposition 2.5, using that $\overline{\mathcal{R}}=\overline{\mathfrak{i} \mathcal{R}}$, there is a choice function $f \in \mathbf{C h}(\uparrow \mathcal{R})$ such that $\langle w, \Theta\rangle=\operatorname{Exp}_{\Delta}(f)$. Take $\left\langle w_{i}, \Theta_{i}\right\rangle:=\operatorname{Exp}_{\Delta_{i}}(f)$ for $i \in I$. Using that $\left\lceil\Delta_{i}\right\rceil \subseteq\lceil\Delta\rceil$, Proposition 2.5 yields $\Delta_{i} \overline{\mathcal{R}}\left\langle w_{i}, \Theta_{i}\right\rangle$ for $i \in I$. Finally,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \quad \sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot\left\langle w_{i}, \Theta_{i}\right\rangle=\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot \sum_{s \in\left\lceil\Delta_{i}\right\rceil} \Delta_{i}(s) \cdot f(s)=\sum_{s \in\lceil\Delta\rceil} \sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot \Delta_{i}(s) \cdot f(s)=\sum_{s \in\lceil\Delta\rceil} \Delta(s) \cdot f(s)= \\
& \operatorname{Exp}_{\Delta}(f)=\langle w, \Theta\rangle .
\end{aligned}
$$

The converse to the above is not true in general: from $\Delta \overline{\mathcal{R}}\left(\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot\left\langle w_{i}, \Theta_{i}\right\rangle\right)$ it does not follow that $\Delta$ can correspondingly be decomposed. For example, we have

$$
\overline{a_{0} \cdot\left(b_{0} \cdot \mathbf{0} \frac{1}{2} \oplus c_{0} \cdot \mathbf{0}\right)} \xrightarrow{a} 0 \frac{1}{2} \cdot \overline{b_{0} \cdot \mathbf{0}}+\frac{1}{2} \cdot \overline{c_{0} \cdot \mathbf{0}},
$$

yet $\overline{a .\left(b_{0} . \mathbf{0}_{\frac{1}{2}} \oplus c_{0} \cdot \mathbf{0}\right)}$ cannot be written as $\frac{1}{2} \cdot \Delta_{1}+\frac{1}{2} \cdot \Delta_{2}$ such that $\Delta_{1} \xrightarrow{a}{ }_{0} \overline{b_{0} . \mathbf{0}}$ and $\Delta_{2} \xrightarrow{a}{ }_{0} \overline{c_{0} . \mathbf{0}}$.
In fact a simplified form of Proposition 2.6 holds for un-lifted relations, provided they are convex:

Corollary 2.7 If $\left(\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot \overline{s_{i}}\right) \overline{\mathcal{R}}\langle w, \Theta\rangle$ and $\mathcal{R}$ is convex, then $\langle w, \Theta\rangle=\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot\left\langle w_{i}, \Theta_{i}\right\rangle$ for weights $w_{i}$ and subdistributions $\Theta_{i}$ with $s_{i} \mathcal{R}\left\langle w_{i}, \Theta_{i}\right\rangle$ for $i \in I$.

Proof. Take $\Delta_{i}$ to be $\overline{s_{i}}$ in Proposition 2.6, whence $\langle w, \Theta\rangle=\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot\left\langle w_{i}, \Theta_{i}\right\rangle$ for some weights $w_{i}$ and subdistributions $\Theta_{i}$ such that $\overline{s_{i}} \overline{\mathcal{R}}\left\langle w_{i}, \Theta_{i}\right\rangle$ for $i \in I$. Because $\mathcal{R}$ is convex, we then have $s_{i} \mathcal{R}\left\langle w_{i}, \Theta_{i}\right\rangle$.

### 2.3 Hyper-derivations

Consider again the systems in Figures 1 and 2. In the Introduction, when reasoning informally that $t_{1}$ can simulate $s_{0}$, we have seen that the limiting behaviour of internal computations must be taken into account. We now formalise this by extending the approach originally proposed in [DvGHM09]. This involves extensive use of the lifting operation defined in Section 2.2 to define a notion of weak arrows which allows internal actions to occur indefinitely. This is easier to formulate in terms of subdistributions, rather than distributions.

Definition 2.8 [Hyper-derivations] A hyper-derivation consists of a collection of subdistributions $\Delta, \Delta_{k}, \Delta_{k}^{\times}$, for $k \geq 0$, with the following properties:

$$
\begin{array}{ccc}
\Delta & = & \Delta_{0}+\Delta_{0}^{\times} \\
\Delta_{0}^{\vec{~}} & \xrightarrow{\tau} w_{0} & \Delta_{1}^{\overrightarrow{1}}+\Delta_{1}^{\times}  \tag{2}\\
\vdots & \vdots & \\
\Delta_{k} & \xrightarrow{\tau}_{w_{k}} & \Delta_{k+1}+\Delta_{k+1}^{\times} \\
\vdots & \\
& \Delta^{\prime} & =\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \Delta_{k}^{\times}
\end{array}
$$

Then we call $\Delta^{\prime}=\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \Delta_{k}^{\times}$a hyper-derivative of $\Delta$, and write $\Delta \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{w} \Delta^{\prime}$, where $w=\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} w_{i}$, to mean that $\Delta$ can make a (weak) hyper-move to its derivative $\Delta^{\prime}$ with weight $w$. Note that in general $w \in \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \cup\{\infty\}$; that is there is no guarantee that the sum $\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} w_{i}$ has a finite limit.

One question to answer is when can we ensure that this sum does indeed have a limit. This will be studied in Section 2.5.

Example 2.9 Consider the wMDP with initial state $t_{1}$ discussed in the Introduction. Then we have the following hyper-derivation:

$$
\begin{array}{rll}
\bar{U} & { }_{=} & \bar{U}+\varepsilon \\
\bar{U} & \xrightarrow{\tau}_{0} & \frac{3}{4} \cdot \bar{R}+\frac{1}{4} \cdot \bar{D} \\
\frac{3}{4} \cdot \bar{R} & \xrightarrow{\frac{\tau}{4}}^{\frac{\tau}{4}} & \frac{3}{4} \cdot \bar{U}+\varepsilon \\
\frac{3}{4} \cdot \bar{U} & \xrightarrow{\tau}_{0} & \left(\frac{3}{4}\right)^{2} \cdot \bar{R}+\left(\frac{3}{4}\right) \frac{1}{4} \cdot \bar{D} \\
\left(\frac{3}{4}\right)^{2} \cdot \bar{R} & \xrightarrow{\tau}{ }_{\left(\frac{3}{4}\right)^{2}} & \left(\frac{3}{4}\right)^{2} \cdot \bar{U}+\varepsilon \\
& \vdots & \\
\left(\frac{3}{4}\right)^{k} \cdot \bar{U} & \xrightarrow{\tau} & \left(\frac{3}{4}\right)^{(k+1)} \cdot \bar{R}+\left(\frac{3}{4}\right)^{k} \frac{1}{4} \cdot \bar{D} \\
\left(\frac{3}{4}\right)^{(k+1)} \cdot \bar{R} & \xrightarrow{\tau}\left(\frac{3}{4}\right)^{(k+1)} & \left(\frac{3}{4}\right)^{(k+1)} \cdot \bar{U}+\varepsilon
\end{array}
$$

That is, $\bar{U} \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{w} \sum_{k=0}^{\infty}\left(\frac{3}{4}\right)^{k}\left(\frac{1}{4} \cdot \bar{D}\right)$ where $w=\sum_{k=1}^{\infty}\left(\frac{3}{4}\right)^{k}$. However this weight evaluates to 3, while the sum of the subdistributions is the full point distribution $\bar{D}$. In other words $\bar{U} \xlongequal{\tau} \bar{D}$.

Definition 2.10 [Weak actions] In a wMDP $\left\langle S, \operatorname{Act}_{\tau}, \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}, \longrightarrow\right\rangle$ for $\Delta, \Theta \in \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S)$ we write $\Delta \xrightarrow{a}{ }_{w} \Delta$ whenever $\Delta{ }^{\tau}{ }_{w_{1}} \Delta^{\prime} \xrightarrow{a}{ }_{w_{2}} \Theta^{\prime}{ }^{\tau}{ }_{w_{3}} \Theta$ and $w=w_{1}+w_{2}+w_{3}$.

We complete this subsection by enumerating some elementary properties of hyper-derivations; their proofs are relegated to Appendix A.

## Proposition 2.11

1. If $\Delta \stackrel{\tau}{\Longrightarrow} \Theta$ then $|\Delta| \geq|\Theta|$.
2. If $\Delta \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{v} \Theta$ and $p \in \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$ such that $|p \cdot \Delta| \leq 1$, then $p \cdot \Delta{ }_{\neq}^{\tau} p \cdot \Theta$.
3. (Binary decomposition) If $\Gamma+\Lambda \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{v} \Pi$ then $\Pi=\Pi^{\Gamma}+\Pi^{\Lambda}$ with $\Gamma \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{v^{\Gamma}} \Pi^{\Gamma}, \Lambda \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{v^{\Lambda}} \Pi^{\Lambda}$, and $v=v^{\Gamma}+v^{\Lambda}$.
4. (Linearity) Let $p_{i} \in[0,1]$ for $i \in I$ where $\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \leq 1$. Then $\Delta_{i} \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{w_{i}} \Theta_{i}$ for all $i \in I$ implies $\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot \Delta_{i} \xrightarrow{\tau}\left(\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot w_{i}\right) \sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot \Theta_{i}$.
5. (Decomposability) suppose $\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot \Delta_{i} \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{w} \Theta$, where $p_{i} \in[0,1]$ and $\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \leq 1$. Then $w=\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot w_{i}$ and $\Theta=\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot \Theta_{i}$ for weights $w_{i}$ and subdistributions $\Theta_{i}$ such that $\Delta_{i} \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{w_{i}} \Theta_{i}$ for all $i \in I$.

Proof. See Appendix A.
With these results the relation $\xlongequal{\tau} \subseteq \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S) \times\left(\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S)\right)$ can be obtained as the lifting of a relation $\xlongequal[\tau]{\tau}_{S}$ from $S$ to $\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S)$, which is defined by writing $s \overbrace{S}^{\tau}\langle w, \Theta\rangle$ just when $\bar{s} \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{w} \Theta$.

Corollary $2.12 \overline{\left(\xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{S}\right)}=(\xlongequal{\tau})$.
Proof. That $\Delta \overline{\left({ }^{\tau}{ }_{S}\right)}\langle w, \Theta\rangle$ implies $\Delta \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{w} \Theta$ is a simple application of Part 4 followed by Part 3 of Proposition 2.11. For the other direction, suppose $\Delta \xlongequal{\tau} \Theta$. Given that $\Delta=\sum_{s \in\lceil\Delta\rceil} \Delta(s) \cdot \bar{s}$, Part 5 of the same proposition enables us to decompose $\Theta$ into $\sum_{s \in\lceil\Delta\rceil} \Delta(s) \cdot \Theta_{s}$ and $w$ into $\sum_{s \in\lceil\Delta\rceil} \Delta(s) \cdot w_{s}$, where $\bar{s} \xlongequal{\tau} w_{s} \Theta_{s}$ for each $s$ in $\lceil\Delta\rceil$. But the latter actually means that $s \xlongequal{\tau} S$ $\left\langle w_{s}, \Theta_{s}\right\rangle$, and so by definition this implies $\Delta \overline{\left({ }^{\tau}{ }_{S}\right)}\langle w, \Theta\rangle$.
Corollary 2.12 implies that the hyper-derivation relation $\xlongequal{\tau}$ is convex. It is trivial to check that $\xlongequal{\tau}$ is also reflexive because $\Delta \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{0} \Delta$ for any $\Delta \in \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S)$. But transitivity is less obvious.

Theorem 2.13 [Transitivity of $\xlongequal{\tau}]$ If $\Delta \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{u} \Theta$ and $\Theta \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{v} \Lambda$ then $\Delta \xlongequal{\tau}_{u+v} \Lambda$.
Proof. See Appendix A.

### 2.4 Finite generability

For a given $\Delta$ the set $D(\Delta)=\left\{\left(w, \Delta^{\prime}\right) \mid \Delta \xlongequal{\tau}_{w} \Delta^{\prime}\right\}$ is in general uncountable. However if we restrict our attention to finitary wMDPs it is possible to show that this set has a finite representation. More specifically there is a finite set $D_{\mathrm{f}}=\left\{\left(w_{1}, \Delta_{1}\right),\left(w_{2}, \Delta_{2}\right), \ldots,\left(w_{k}, \Delta_{k}\right)\right\}$ such that $\Delta \stackrel{\tau}{\Longrightarrow} w_{i} \Delta_{i}$ for each $i$, and $D(\Delta)$ is the convex closure of $D_{\mathrm{f}}$. The proof is non-trivial and requires a significant digression into the world of payoff functions and policies. For this reason the reader may wish to take this result for granted on first reading, and proceed to the following section.

Let us fix a finite-state space $S=\left\{s_{1}, \ldots, s_{n}\right\}$ with $n \geq 1$ and define an extended state space $S \cup\left\{s_{0}\right\}$. This allows us to deal with vectors and in particular to use vector arithmetic. For example, a subdistribution $\Delta \in \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S)$ can be viewed as the $n$-dimensional vector $\left\langle\Delta\left(s_{1}\right), \ldots, \Delta\left(s_{n}\right)\right\rangle$, and a pair $\langle w, \Delta\rangle$ consisted of weight $w$ and subdistribution $\Delta$ may be viewed as the ( $n+1$ )-dimensional vector $\left\langle w, \Delta\left(s_{1}\right), \ldots, \Delta\left(s_{n}\right)\right\rangle$ in some contexts.

Definition 2.14 [Weight functions] A weight function is a function w : $S \cup\left\{s_{0}\right\} \rightarrow[-1,1]$ from the extended state space into the real interval $[-1,1]$.

This notion of weight function is not to be confused with the weights associated with actions in a wMDP; instead they will be applied to the results of executing hyper-derivations. We often consider a weight function as the $(n+1)$-dimensional vector $\left\langle\mathbf{w}\left(s_{0}\right), \ldots, \mathbf{w}\left(s_{n}\right)\right\rangle$. Therefore the result of applying the weight function $\mathbf{w}$ to $\langle w, \Delta\rangle$ is given by the inner product of the two vectors $\mathbf{w} \cdot\langle w, \Delta\rangle$.

Definition 2.15 [Payoff functions] Given a weight function $\mathbf{w}$, the payoff function $\mathbb{P}_{\max }^{\mathbf{w}}: S \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is defined by

$$
\mathbb{P}_{\max }^{\mathbf{w}}(s)=\sup \left\{\mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w, \Delta^{\prime}\right\rangle \mid \bar{s} \Longrightarrow_{w}^{\tau} \Delta^{\prime}\right\}
$$

and we will generalise it to be of type $\mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ by letting $\mathbb{P}_{\max }^{\mathbf{w}}(\Delta)=\sum_{s \in\lceil\Delta\rceil} \Delta(s) \cdot \mathbb{P}_{\max }^{\mathbf{w}}(s)$.

A priori these payoff functions for a given state $s$ are determined by its set of hyper-derivatives. However they can also be calculated by using derivative policies, decision mechanisms for guiding a computation through a wMDP.

Definition 2.16 A static (derivative) policy (SP) for a wMDP is a partial function $\mathrm{pp}: S \rightharpoonup \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times$ $\mathcal{D}(S)$ such that if $\mathrm{pp}(s)=\langle w, \Delta\rangle$ then $s \xrightarrow{\tau}_{w} \Delta$.

If pp is undefined at $s$, we write $\mathrm{pp}(s) \uparrow$. Otherwise, we write $\mathrm{pp}(s) \downarrow$.
A derivative policy pp, as its name suggests, can be used to guide the derivation of a weak derivative. Suppose $\bar{s} \xlongequal{\tau} \Delta$, using a derivation as given in Definition 2.8; for convenience we abbreviate $\left(\Delta_{k}+\Delta_{k}^{\times}\right)$to $\Delta^{k}$. Then we write $\bar{s} \xlongequal{\tau} \mathrm{pp}, w \Delta$ whenever $\Delta_{0}=\bar{s}$ and, for all $k \geq 0$,
(a) $\left\langle w_{k+1}, \Delta_{k+1}\right\rangle=\sum\left\{\Delta_{k}(s) \cdot \operatorname{pp}(s) \mid s \in\left\lceil\Delta_{k}\right\rceil\right.$ and $\left.\operatorname{pp}(s) \downarrow\right\}$
(b) $\Delta_{k}^{\times}(s)=\left\{\begin{array}{ll}0 & \text { if } \operatorname{pp}(s) \downarrow \\ \Delta_{k}(s) & \text { otherwise }\end{array}\right\}$

We refer to $\bar{s} \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{\mathrm{pp}, w} \Delta$ as a hyper-SP-derivation from $s$. Intuitively the conditions mean that the derivation of $\Delta$ from $s$, and the accumulation of weights, is guided at each stage by the policy pp ; the division of $\Delta_{k}$ into $\Delta_{k}$, the subdistribution which will continue marching, and $\Delta_{k}^{\times}$, the subdistribution which will stop, is determined by the domain of the derivative policy pp.

Lemma 2.17 Let pp be derivative policy in a pLTS. Then
(1) If $\bar{s}{ }^{\tau}{ }_{\mathrm{pp}, v} \Delta$ and $\bar{s}{ }^{\tau}{ }_{\mathrm{pp}, w} \Theta$ then $v=w$ and $\Delta=\Theta$.
(2) For every state $s$ there exists some $w, \Delta$ such that $\bar{s} \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{\mathrm{pp}, w} \Delta$.

Proof. To prove part (1) consider the derivation of $\bar{s} \xlongequal{\tau} \Delta$ and $\bar{s}{ }_{v}^{\tau}{ }_{w} \Theta$ as in Definition 2.8, via the subdistributions $\Delta_{k}, \Delta_{k}, \Delta_{k}^{\times}$and $\Theta_{k}, \Theta_{k}, \Theta_{k}^{\times}$respectively, and the weights $v_{k}, w_{k}$. Because both derivations are guided by the same derivative policy pp it is easy to show by induction on $k$ that

$$
\Delta_{k}=\Theta_{k} \quad \Delta_{k} \vec{k}=\Theta_{k}^{\overrightarrow{ }} \quad \Delta_{k}^{\times}=\Theta_{k}^{\times} \quad v_{k}=w_{k}
$$

from which $\Delta=\Theta$ and $v=w$ follow immediately.

To prove (2) generate subdistributions $\Delta_{k}, \Delta_{k}, \Delta_{k}^{\times}$and weights $w_{k}$ for each $k \geq 0$ satisfying the constraints of Definition 2.8 by applying (a) and (b) above to pp. The result will then follow by letting $\Delta$ be $\sum_{k \geq 0} \Delta_{k}^{\times}$and $w$ to be $\sum_{k \geq 0} w_{k}$.

The net effect of this lemma is that a derivative policy pp determines a total function over states. Moreover a policy can used as an alternative to the method used in Definition 2.15 to calculate weighted payoffs.

Definition 2.18 [Policy-following payoffs] Given a weight function w, and static policy pp, the policy-following payoff function $\mathbb{P}^{\mathrm{pp}, \mathbf{w}}: S \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{\infty}$ is defined by

$$
\mathbb{P}^{\mathrm{pp}, \mathbf{w}}(s)=\mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w, \Delta^{\prime}\right\rangle
$$

where $w, \Delta$ are determined uniquely by $\bar{s} \Longrightarrow_{\mathrm{pp}, w} \Delta^{\prime}$.
It should be clear that the use of derivative policies limits considerably the scope for calculating weighted payoffs. Each particular policy can only derive one weak derivative, and moreover in finitary pLTS there are only a finite number of derivative policies. Nevertheless this limitation is more apparent than real.

Theorem 2.19 In a finitary wMDP, for any weight function $\mathbf{w}$ there exists a static policy pp such that $\mathbb{P}_{\text {max }}^{\mathbf{w}}=\mathbb{P}^{\mathrm{pp}, \mathbf{w}}$.

The proof of this theorem is non-trivial, requiring the use of discounted policies and payoffs. It is relegated to Appendix B.

Theorem 2.20 [Finite generability] Let $\mathrm{pp}_{1}, \ldots, \mathrm{pp}_{n}(n \geq 1)$ be all the static policies in a finitary wMDP. Suppose $\Delta \xrightarrow{\tau}{ }_{\mathrm{pp}_{i}, w_{i}} \Delta_{i}^{\prime}$ and $w_{i}<\infty$ for all $1 \leq i \leq n$. If $\Delta{ }_{\tau}^{\tau} \Delta^{\prime}$ then there are probabilities $p_{i}$ for all $1 \leq i \leq n$ with $\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i}=1$ such that $\left\langle w, \Delta^{\prime}\right\rangle=\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i} \cdot\left\langle w_{i}, \Delta_{i}^{\prime}\right\rangle$.
Proof. Let $X$ be the convex closure of the finite set $\left\{\left\langle w_{i}, \Delta_{i}^{\prime}\right\rangle \mid 1 \leq i \leq n\right\}$. It suffices to show that whenever $\Delta \xlongequal{\tau} \Delta^{\prime}$ then $\left\langle w, \Delta^{\prime}\right\rangle$ belongs to $X$. Suppose for a contradiction that $\left\langle w, \Delta^{\prime}\right\rangle$ is not in $X$. Since $X$ is convex, Cauchy closed and bounded, by the Hyperplane separation theorem, Theorem 1.2.4 in [Mat02], $\left\langle w, \Delta^{\prime}\right\rangle$ can be separated from $X$ by a hyperplane $H$ whose normal can be scaled into $[-1,1]$ because we are in finitely many dimensions. The scaled normal induces a weight function $\mathbf{w}_{H}$ such that, for some $c \in \mathbb{R}$, we have $\mathbf{w}_{H} \cdot\left\langle w, \Delta^{\prime}\right\rangle>c$ but $\mathbf{w}_{H} \cdot x<c$ for all $x \in X$. Then we have $\mathbb{P}_{\text {max }}^{\mathbf{w}_{H}}(\Delta)>c$ but $\mathbb{P}^{\operatorname{pp}_{i}, \mathbf{w}_{H}}(\Delta)<c$ for all $0 \leq i \leq n$, contradicting Theorem 2.19. Therefore, $\left\langle w, \Delta^{\prime}\right\rangle$ must be in $X$, and is a convex combination of $\left\{\left\langle w_{i}, \Delta_{i}^{\prime}\right\rangle \mid 1 \leq i \leq n\right\}$.

Remark 2.21 It is important that in Theorem 2.20 the weight given by every static policy is finite. Consider a wMDP consisted of two states $s_{1}, s_{2}$ and two transitions $s_{1} \xrightarrow{\tau} \overline{s_{2}}, s_{1} \xrightarrow{\tau}{ }_{1} \overline{s_{1}}$. It can only have two static policies. The first one, say $\mathrm{pp}_{1}$, is given by $\mathrm{pp}_{1}\left(s_{1}\right)=\left\langle 1, \overline{s_{2}}\right\rangle$ and $\mathrm{pp}_{1}\left(s_{2}\right) \uparrow$. The second one, say $\mathrm{pp}_{2}$ is given by $\mathrm{pp}_{2}\left(s_{1}\right)=\left\langle 1, \overline{s_{1}}\right\rangle$ and $\mathrm{pp}_{2}\left(s_{2}\right) \uparrow$. They determine two hyperderivations from $s_{1}$, namely $\overline{s_{1}} \xlongequal{\tau} \mathrm{pp}_{1}, 1 \overline{s_{2}}$ and $\overline{s_{1}} \xlongequal{\tau} \mathrm{pp}_{2}, \infty \quad \varepsilon$. Now consider the hyper-derivation $\overline{s_{1}} \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{2} \overline{s_{1}}$. Clearly, $\left\langle 2, \overline{s_{1}}\right\rangle$ is not a convex combination of $\left\langle 1, \overline{s_{2}}\right\rangle$ and $\langle\infty, \varepsilon\rangle$.

Here the culprit is $\mathrm{pp}_{2}$ which gives an infinite weight. In fact, the convex closure of the set $\left\{\left\langle 1, \overline{s_{2}}\right\rangle,\langle\infty, \varepsilon\rangle\right\}$ is unbounded, thus the Hyperplane separation theorem does not apply, and as a matter of fact it is impossible to separate $\left\langle 2, \overline{s_{1}}\right\rangle$ from that set.

### 2.5 Bounded wMDPs

Another complication of our formulation of weak actions $\Delta \xlongequal{\tau} \Delta^{\prime}$ in terms of hyper-derivations is that, as we have already pointed out just after Definition 2.8 , the weight $w$ may turn out to be $\infty$. We wish to restrict our attention to wMDPs where this weight is always guaranteed to be finite.

Definition 2.22 A bounded $w M D P$ is a finitary wMDP such that if $\Delta$ is a subdistribution over it and

$$
\Delta \xrightarrow{\tau}_{w_{1}} \Delta_{1} \xrightarrow{\tau}_{w_{2}} \Delta_{2} \xrightarrow{\tau}_{w_{3}} \cdots
$$

then $\sum_{i=1}^{\infty} w_{i}<\infty$. In other words, a bounded wMDP is a finitary wMDP that might diverge, but with bounded weights.

The purpose of this section is to give an alternative characterisation of boundedness (Theorem 2.27), followed by a useful criteria which ensures boundedness (Theorem 2.29). Many of the results of the remainder of the paper refer to bounded wMDPs.

Definition 2.23 A wMDP is convergent if no state is wholly divergent, i.e. $\bar{s} \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{w} \varepsilon$ for no state $s \in S$ and weight $w$.

We will show that this condition is sufficient to ensure that a finitary wMDP is bounded.
Lemma 2.24 Let $\Delta$ be a subdistribution in a finite-state, convergent and deterministic wMDP. If $\Delta \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{w} \Delta^{\prime}$ then

1. $w$ is a finite real number and
2. $|\Delta|=\left|\Delta^{\prime}\right|$.

Proof. Since the wMDP is convergent, then $\bar{s} \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{w} \varepsilon$ for no state $s \in S$ and weight $w$. In other words, each $\tau$ sequence from a state $s$ is finite and ends with a distribution $\Delta_{n_{s}}$ which cannot enable a $\tau$ transition.

$$
\bar{s} \xrightarrow{\tau}_{w_{1}} \Delta_{1} \xrightarrow{\tau}_{w_{2}} \Delta_{2} \xrightarrow{\tau}_{w_{3}} \cdots \xrightarrow{\tau}_{w_{n_{s}}} \Delta_{n_{s}}{ }^{\tau}
$$

In a deterministic wMDP, each state has at most one outgoing transition. So from each $s$ there is a unique $\tau$ sequence with length $n_{s} \geq 0$. Let $p_{s}$ be $\Delta_{n_{s}}\left(s^{\prime}\right)$ where $s^{\prime}$ is any state in the support of $\Delta_{n_{s}}$. We set

$$
\begin{aligned}
n & =\max \left\{n_{s} \mid s \in S\right\} \\
p & =\min \left\{p_{s} \mid s \in S\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

Note that since we are considering a finite-state wMDP both $n$ and $p$ are well defined. Now let $\Delta \stackrel{\tau}{\Longrightarrow} \Delta^{\prime}$ be any hyper-derivation constructed by a collection of $\Delta_{k}, \Delta_{k}^{\times}, w_{k}$ such that

$$
\begin{array}{rcl}
\Delta & = & \Delta_{0}+\Delta_{0}^{\times} \\
\Delta_{0}^{\rightarrow} & \xrightarrow{\tau} w_{0} & \Delta_{1}^{\rightarrow}+\Delta_{1}^{\times} \\
& \vdots & \\
\Delta_{k}^{\vec{~}} & \xrightarrow{\tau} w_{k} & \Delta_{k+1}+\Delta_{k+1}^{\times}
\end{array}
$$

with $w=\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} w_{k}$ and $\Delta^{\prime}=\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \Delta_{k}^{\times}$. From each $\Delta_{k n+i}$ with $k, i \in \mathbb{N}$, the block of $n$ steps of $\tau$ transition leads to $\Delta_{(k+1) n+i}$ such that $\left|\Delta_{(k+1) n+i}\right| \leq\left|\Delta_{k n+i}\right|(1-p)$. It follows that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\sum_{j=0}^{\infty}\left|\Delta_{j}\right| & =\sum_{i=0}^{n-1} \sum_{k=0}^{\infty}\left|\Delta_{\overrightarrow{k n}+i}\right| \\
& \leq \sum_{i=0}^{n-1} \sum_{k=0}^{\infty}\left|\Delta_{i}\right|(1-p)^{k} \\
& =\sum_{i=0}^{n-1}\left|\Delta_{i}^{\overrightarrow{ }}\right| \frac{1}{p} \\
& \leq\left|\Delta_{0}\right| \frac{n}{p}
\end{aligned}
$$

Since the wMDP is finite-state and deterministic, it is finitely branching. Therefore, there exists a maximum weight $w_{\max }$ such that whenever $s \xrightarrow{\tau} \Theta$ then $v \leq w_{\max }$. It follows that

$$
w=\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} w_{i} \leq \sum_{i=0}^{\infty}\left|\Delta_{i}^{\rightarrow}\right| w_{\max } \leq \frac{\left|\Delta_{0}^{\vec{~}}\right| n w_{\max }}{p}
$$

which means that the weight $w$ is finite.
From above, $\sum_{j=0}^{\infty}\left|\Delta_{j}\right|$ is bounded (by $\left|\Delta_{0}\right| \frac{n}{p}$ ). It follows that $\lim _{k \rightarrow \infty} \Delta_{k}=0$, which in turn means that $\left|\Delta^{\prime}\right|=|\Delta|$.

Example 2.25 In Lemma 2.24 it is important to require the wMDP to be convergent. In a finite-state deterministic but divergent system, a hyper-derivation $\Delta{ }^{\tau}{ }_{w} \Delta^{\prime}$ may yield an infinite weight $w$, even in the case that both $\Delta$ and $\Delta^{\prime}$ are full distributions. For example, consider a system consisting of one state $s$ together with a self $\tau$ loop $s \xrightarrow{\tau} \bar{s}$. We construct a hyper-derivation as follows.

$$
\begin{array}{rcl}
\bar{s} & = & \frac{1}{2} \bar{s}+\frac{1}{2} \bar{s} \\
\frac{1}{2} \bar{s} & \xrightarrow{\tau} \frac{1}{2} & \frac{1}{3} \bar{s}+\left(\frac{1}{2}-\frac{1}{3}\right) \bar{s} \\
\frac{1}{3} \bar{s} & \xrightarrow{\tau} \frac{1}{3} & \frac{1}{4} \bar{s}+\left(\frac{1}{3}-\frac{1}{4}\right) \bar{s} \\
& \vdots & \\
\Delta^{\prime} & =\bar{s}
\end{array}
$$

So $\bar{s}$ makes a hyper-derivation to itself, but with weight $\sum_{k=2}^{\infty} \frac{1}{k}=\infty$.
Lemma 2.26 [Distillation of divergence - static case] In a finite-state wMDP if there is a hyper-SP-derivation $\Delta \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{\mathrm{pp}, w} \Delta^{\prime}$, there exists subdistribution $\Delta_{\varepsilon}^{\prime}$ such that $\Delta{ }_{\tau}^{\tau}{ }_{w_{1}}\left(\Delta^{\prime}+\Delta_{\varepsilon}^{\prime}\right),|\Delta|=$ $\left|\Delta^{\prime}+\Delta_{\varepsilon}^{\prime}\right|, \quad \Delta_{\varepsilon}^{\prime} \xlongequal{\tau} w_{2} \varepsilon, w_{1}$ is finite and $w_{1}+w_{2}=w$.

Proof. (Schema) We modify pp so as to obtain a static policy $\mathrm{pp}^{\prime}$ by setting $\mathrm{pp}^{\prime}(s)=\mathrm{pp}(s)$ except when $\bar{s} \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{\mathrm{pp}, w_{s}} \varepsilon$ for some weight $w_{s}$, in which case we set $\mathrm{pp}^{\prime}(s) \uparrow$. Intuitively, for any state $s$ which can potentially leads to total divergence under policy pp , the new policy $\mathrm{pp}^{\prime}$ requires it to stop marching at the very beginning. The new policy determines a unique hyper-SP-derivation $\Delta \xlongequal{\tau} \mathrm{pp}^{\prime}, w_{1} \Delta^{\prime \prime}$ for some $w_{1}$ and $\Delta^{\prime \prime}$, and induces a sub-wMDP from the wMDP induced by pp. Note that the sub-wMDP is deterministic, and convergent too because all divergent states in the original wMDP do not contribute any $\tau$ move in the sub-wMDP. By Lemma 2.24, we know that $w_{1}$ is finite and $|\Delta|=\left|\Delta^{\prime \prime}\right|$. We split $\Delta^{\prime \prime}$ up into $\Delta_{1}^{\prime \prime}+\Delta_{\varepsilon}^{\prime \prime}$ so that each state in $\left\lceil\Delta_{\varepsilon}^{\prime \prime}\right\rceil$ is wholly divergent under policy pp and $\Delta_{1}^{\prime \prime}$ is supported by all other states. From $\Delta_{\varepsilon}^{\prime}$ the policy pp determines the
hyper-SP-derivation $\Delta_{\varepsilon}^{\prime}{ }_{\mathrm{T}}^{\tau}{ }_{\mathrm{pp}, w_{2}} \varepsilon$ for some $w_{2}$. Combining the two hyper-SP-derivations we have $\bar{s} \xlongequal{\tau} \mathrm{pp}^{\prime}, w_{1} \Delta_{1}^{\prime \prime}+\Delta_{\varepsilon}^{\prime \prime}{ }_{\mathrm{\tau}}^{\tau}{ }_{\mathrm{pp}, w_{2}} \Delta_{1}^{\prime \prime}$.

In the above analysis, we divide the original hyper-SP-derivation into two stages by letting the subdistribution $\Delta_{\varepsilon}^{\prime \prime}$ pause in the first stage and then resume marching in the second stage. Note that the two-staged hyper-SP-derivation consists of the same $\tau$ transitions from the original hyperSP -derivation, which means that the overall weight and the final subdistribution remain the same as before, thus we have $w_{1}+w_{2}=w$ and $\Delta_{1}^{\prime \prime}=\Delta^{\prime}$.

Theorem 2.27 A finitary wMDP is bounded if and only if for any subdistribution $\Delta, \Delta \xlongequal{\tau} \Delta^{\prime}$ implies $w$ is a finite real number.

Proof. $(\Leftarrow)$ First consider a finitary wMDP where we are assured that for any hyper-derivation from any distribution $\Delta \stackrel{\tau}{\Longrightarrow} \Delta^{\prime}$, the weight $w$ is finite. It is straightforward to see that the wMDP is bounded: if $\Delta{ }^{\tau}{ }_{w} \varepsilon$, then by the hypothesis we know that $w$ is finite.
$(\Rightarrow)$ In a finitary wMDP, there are only finitely many static policies, say $\mathrm{pp}_{i}$ for $i \in I$ where $I$ is a finite index set. For each $\mathrm{pp}_{i}$ we have the unique hyper-SP-derivation $\Delta \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{\mathrm{pp}_{i}, w_{i}} \Delta_{i}^{\prime}$. By Lemma 2.26 there exists subdistribution $\Delta_{i \varepsilon}^{\prime}$ such that $\Delta \xlongequal{\tau} w_{i 1}\left(\Delta_{i}^{\prime}+\Delta_{i \varepsilon}^{\prime}\right), \quad|\Delta|=\mid \Delta_{i}^{\prime}+$ $\Delta_{i \varepsilon}^{\prime} \mid, \Delta_{i \varepsilon}^{\prime} \stackrel{\tau}{\Longrightarrow} w_{i 2} \varepsilon, w_{i 1}$ is finite and $w_{i 1}+w_{i 2}=w_{i}$. If the wMDP is bounded, then $w_{i 2}$ is finite. It follows that $w_{i}$ is also finite as it is the sum of two finite real numbers. Now we can apply Theorem 2.20 to obtain that whenever $\Delta \xlongequal{\tau} \Delta^{\prime}$ then $w$ is a convex combination of $\left\{w_{i} \mid i \in I\right\}$ which must be finite.

This theorem enables us to generalise Lemma 2.26 to arbitrary hyper-derivations, provided we restrict attention to bounded wMDPs.

Corollary 2.28 [Distillation of divergence - general case] In a bounded wMDP if $\Delta \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{w} \Delta^{\prime}$ then there exists subdistribution $\Delta_{\varepsilon}^{\prime}$ such that $\Delta \xlongequal[w_{1}]{\tau}\left(\Delta^{\prime}+\Delta_{\varepsilon}^{\prime}\right),|\Delta|=\left|\Delta^{\prime}+\Delta_{\varepsilon}^{\prime}\right|, \quad \Delta_{\varepsilon}^{\prime}{ }_{\Longrightarrow}^{\tau}{ }_{w_{2}} \varepsilon$ and $w_{1}+w_{2}=w$.

Proof. Let $\left\{\mathrm{pp}_{i} \mid i \in I\right\}$ ( $I$ is a finite index set) be all the static policies in the bounded wMDP. Each policy determines a hyper-SP-derivation $\Delta \stackrel{\tau}{\Longrightarrow}{\mathrm{pp}_{i}, w_{i}} \Delta_{i}^{\prime}$. By Theorem 2.27, we know that $w_{i}<\infty$ for all $i \in I$. From Theorem 2.20 we know that if $\Delta \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{w} \Delta^{\prime}$ then $\left\langle w, \Delta^{\prime}\right\rangle=\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot\left\langle w_{i}, \Delta_{i}^{\prime}\right\rangle$ for some $p_{i}$ with $\sum_{i \in I} p_{i}=1$ and $\Delta \stackrel{\tau}{\Longrightarrow} w_{i} \Delta_{i}^{\prime}$. By Lemma 2.26 , for each $i \in I$, there is some $\Delta_{i, \varepsilon}^{\prime}$ such that $\Delta \xlongequal{\tau} w_{i 1}\left(\Delta_{i}^{\prime}+\Delta_{i, \varepsilon}^{\prime}\right), \quad \Delta=\left|\Delta_{i}^{\prime}+\Delta_{i, \varepsilon}^{\prime}\right|, \quad \Delta_{i, \varepsilon}^{\prime} \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{w_{i 2}} \varepsilon$ and $w_{i 1}+w_{i 2}=w_{i}$. Let $w_{1}=\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} w_{i 1}, w_{2}=\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} w_{i 2}, \Delta_{\varepsilon}^{\prime}=\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot \Delta_{i, \varepsilon}^{\prime}$. By Proposition 2.11(4), it can be seen that $\Delta \xlongequal{\tau} w_{1}\left(\Delta^{\prime}+\Delta_{\varepsilon}^{\prime}\right),|\Delta|=\left|\Delta^{\prime}+\Delta_{\varepsilon}^{\prime}\right|, \quad \Delta_{\varepsilon}^{\prime} \stackrel{\tau}{\tau}_{w_{2}} \varepsilon$ and $w_{1}+w_{2}=w$.
Theorem 2.27 gives a useful property of bounded wMDPs, but there is a simpler criteria which ensures boundedness.

Theorem 2.29 Every finitary and convergent wMDP is also bounded.
Proof. In a finitary and convergent wMDP, suppose $\Delta \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{w} \Delta^{\prime}$. We show that the weight $w$ is finite. Let $\mathrm{pp}_{1}, \ldots, \mathrm{pp}_{n}(n \geq 1)$ be all the static policies in a finitary wMDP. Each static policy $\mathrm{pp}_{i}$ induces a deterministic sub-wMDP from the original wMDP, and determines a hyper-derivation
$\Delta \xlongequal{\tau} \mathrm{pp}_{i}, w_{i} \Delta_{i}^{\prime}$ from $\Delta$. Clearly, the sub-wMDP is also convergent. By Lemma 2.24, we know that $w_{i}<\infty$ and $|\Delta|=\left|\Delta_{i}\right|$ for each $i$. Suppose $\Delta \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{w} \Delta^{\prime}$. It follows from Theorem 2.20 that $\left\langle w, \Delta^{\prime}\right\rangle$ is an interpolation of $\left\langle w_{1}, \Delta_{1}^{\prime}\right\rangle, \ldots,\left\langle w_{n}, \Delta_{n}^{\prime}\right\rangle$. Therefore, we have $|\Delta|=\left|\Delta^{\prime}\right|$ and $w<\infty$.

The final result of this section concerns closure with respect to parallel composition. This will be useful in Section 4, where we define a testing preorder between processes (Definition 4.10).

Theorem 2.30 If $P$ is a bounded wMDP and $Q$ is a finite wMDP, then their parallel composition $P \mid Q$ is bounded.

Proof. (Schema) We use the simple syntax to represent finite wMDPs.

$$
Q:=\mathbf{0}\left|\bigoplus_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot Q_{i}\right| \sum_{i \in I}\left\langle\alpha_{i}, w_{i}\right\rangle \cdot Q_{i}
$$

where $\mathbf{0}$ is the deadlock state, $\bigoplus_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot Q_{i}$ represents a distribution that gives probability $p_{i}$ to state $Q_{i}$, and $\sum_{i \in I}\left\langle\alpha_{i}, w_{i}\right\rangle \cdot Q_{i}$ is a state that can nondeterministically evolve into state $Q_{i}$ by performing action $\alpha_{i}$ with weight $w_{i}$. We prove by induction on the size of $Q$ that if $P \mid Q \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{w} \varepsilon$ then $w$ is finite.

- $Q \equiv \mathbf{0}$. This is the base case. If $P \mid \mathbf{0} \xlongequal{\tau}_{w} \varepsilon$ then obviously we have $P \xlongequal{\tau} \varepsilon$. Since $P$ is a bounded wMDP, we know that $w$ is finite.
- $Q \equiv \bigoplus_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot Q_{i}$. If $\left(P \mid \bigoplus_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot Q_{i}\right) \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{w} \varepsilon$, then we have $P \mid Q_{i}{ }^{\tau}{ }_{w_{i}} \varepsilon$ and $w=\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} w_{i}$. By induction hypothesis, each $w_{i}$ is finite. It follows that $w$ is also finite.
- $Q \equiv \sum_{i \in I}\left\langle\alpha_{i}, w_{i}\right\rangle . Q_{i}$. Note that it is easy to see $Q$ generates a finitary wMDP. By Theorem 2.20 it suffices to show that, for each static policy pp which determines the hyper-SP-derivation $P \mid Q \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{\mathrm{pp}, w} \varepsilon$, the weight $w$ is finite, because the finite generability theorem ensures that the weight of a general hyper-derivation is the convex combination of the weights given by static policies. We prove this using a schema similar to that in the proof of Lemma 2.26.

We call a state in the compound wMDP $P \mid Q$ productive if it is in the form $P^{\prime} \mid Q$ and $\operatorname{pp}\left(P^{\prime} \mid Q\right)=\left\langle w_{i}, P^{\prime \prime} \mid Q_{i}\right\rangle$ for some $i \in I$ and $P^{\prime \prime}$. That is, $Q$ has participated in the transition $P^{\prime}\left|Q \xrightarrow{\tau}{ }_{w_{i}} P^{\prime \prime}\right| Q_{i}$. We modify pp so as to obtain a static policy $\mathrm{pp}^{\prime}$ by setting $\mathrm{pp}^{\prime}(s)=\mathrm{pp}(s)$ except when $s$ is productive, in which case we set $\mathrm{pp}^{\prime}(s) \uparrow$. The new policy determines a unique hyper-SP-derivation $P \mid Q \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{\mathrm{pp}^{\prime}, w_{1}} \Delta$ for some $w_{1}$ and $\Delta$, and induces a sub-wMDP from the wMDP induced by pp. The subdistribution $\Delta$ is in the form $P^{\prime} \mid Q$ because $Q$ does not participate in any $\tau$-transition in order to derive $\Delta$, and there is a hyper-derivation in $P$ such that $P \stackrel{\tau}{{ }_{w}} P^{\prime}$. Since $P$ is bounded, we know that $w_{1}$ is finite. We split $\Delta$ up into $\Delta_{1}+\Delta_{2}$ so that each state in $\left\lceil\Delta_{2}\right\rceil$ is productive under policy pp and $\Delta_{1}$ is supported by all other states, if there are any at all. From $\Delta_{2}$ the policy pp determines the hyper-SP-derivation $\Delta_{2}{ }_{\tau}^{\tau}{ }_{\mathrm{pp}, w_{2}} \varepsilon$ for some $w_{2}$. Then there are some $w_{2 s}$ such that $w_{2}=\sum_{s \in\left\lceil\Delta_{2}\right\rceil} \Delta_{2}(s) \cdot w_{2 s}$ and $\bar{s} \xlongequal{\tau}_{\mathrm{pp}, w_{2 s}} \varepsilon$ for each $s \in\left\lceil\Delta_{2}\right\rceil$. Since each state $s$ in $\left\lceil\Delta_{2}\right\rceil$ is productive, it must be in the form $P_{s} \mid Q$ and make the

the weight $w_{s}^{\prime}$ is finite. Then $w_{2 s}$ is finite because $w_{s}$ trivially is. It follows that $w_{2}$ is finite. Combining the two hyper-SP-derivations $P \mid Q \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{\mathrm{pp}^{\prime}, w_{1}} \Delta_{1}+\Delta_{2}$ and $\Delta_{2} \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{\mathrm{pp}, w_{2}} \varepsilon$ we have $P \mid Q \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{\mathrm{pp}^{\prime}, w_{1}} \Delta_{1}+\Delta_{2}{ }_{\tau}^{\tau}{ }_{\mathrm{pp}, w_{2}} \Delta_{1}$. As we only divide the original hyper-SP-derivation into two stages, and does not change the $\tau$ transition from each state, the overall weight and the final subdistribution will not change, thus we have $w_{1}+w_{2}=w$ and $\Delta_{1}=\varepsilon$. Since both $w_{1}$ and $w_{2}$ are shown to be finite, it follows that $w$ is finite as well.

## 3 Amortised weighted simulations

This section is the heart of the paper; it is devoted to the formulation of the simulation relation between systems described informally in the Introduction. Throughout we assume some arbitrary wMDP $\left\langle S, \operatorname{Act}_{\tau}, \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}, \longrightarrow\right\rangle$, although most of the technical results will only apply to bounded wMDPs.

We give the formal definition of weighted simulations in Section 3.1 and show that it supports compositional reasoning for our language CCMDP. This notion of weighted simulation can be viewed as an extension of the notion of simulation for probabilistic systems from [DvGHM09], using the idea of amortisation from [KAK05]. The definition is coinductive but in Section 3.2 we show that it can also be defined inductively; more specifically as the infinite intersection of a decreasing sequence of inductively defined relations. This is essential to the logical characterisation, the topic of Section 3.3.

### 3.1 Introduction

Weighed simulations can be defined either at the distribution level or at the state level. We choose the latter.

Definition 3.1 Given a relation $\mathcal{R} \subseteq S \times\left(\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times \mathcal{D}(S)\right)$, let $\mathcal{S}(\mathcal{R}) \subseteq S \times\left(\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times \mathcal{D}(S)\right)$ be the relation defined by letting $s \mathcal{S}(\mathcal{R})\langle r, \Theta\rangle$ whenever

$$
s \xrightarrow{\alpha} v \Delta \text { implies the existence of some } w \text { and } \Theta^{\prime} \text { such that } \Theta \xrightarrow{\alpha} w \Theta^{\prime} \text { and } \Delta \overline{\mathcal{R}}\left\langle r+w-v, \Theta^{\prime}\right\rangle
$$

The operator $\mathcal{S}(-)$ is monotonic and so it has a maximal fixed point, which we denote by $\triangleleft$. We often write $s \triangleleft_{r} \Theta$ for $s \triangleleft\langle r, \Theta\rangle$ and use $\Delta \sqsubseteq_{\text {sim }} \Theta$ to mean that there is some initial investment $r$ such that $\Delta \bar{\triangleleft}_{r} \Theta$.

The basic idea here is that $s \triangleleft_{r} \Theta$ intuitively means that $\Theta$ can simulate the actions of $s$ but with more benefit, or at least not less benefit ${ }^{1}$. The parameter $r$ should be viewed as compensation which $\Theta$ has accumulated which can be used in local comparisons between the benefits of individual actions. Thus when we simulate $s \xrightarrow{\alpha} \Delta$ with $\Theta \stackrel{\alpha}{\longrightarrow} w \Theta^{\prime}$ there are two possibilities:

[^1](i) $w>v$; here the accumulated compensation is increased from $r$ to $r+(w-v)$. In subsequent rounds this extra compensation may be used to successfully simulate a heavier action with a lighter one.
(ii) $w \leq v$; here the compensation is decreased from $r$ to $r-(v-w)$.

Finally it is important that $r \geq 0$, and remains greater than or equal to zero, or otherwise the presence of weights would have no effect. Thus in case (ii) if $(v-w)>r$ then the simulation is not successful.

We now show that with this formal definition of the relation $\sqsubseteq_{\text {sim }}$ the various statements asserted in the Introduction are true:

Example 3.2 Consider the first two systems, $s_{0}$ and $t_{0}$, viewed as wMDPs. Then the relation $\mathcal{R}$ given by

$$
\mathcal{R}=\left\{\left(s_{0},\left\langle r, \overline{t_{0}}\right\rangle\right) \mid r \geq 1\right\} \cup\left\{\left(s_{d},\left\langle r, \overline{t_{d}}\right\rangle\right) \mid r \geq 0\right\}
$$

is a simulation. Thus $s_{0} \triangleleft_{r} \overline{t_{0}}$ for any $r \geq 1$. As pointed out in [KAK05] this example shows the need for the parametrisation with respect to initial investments $r$; Because of the weights associated with the action up an initial investment of at least one is required in order for $\overline{t_{0}}$ to be able to match $s_{0}$.

We also have $s_{0} \triangleleft_{r} \overline{s_{1}}$ for any $r \geq 1$ because of the following simulation:

$$
\mathcal{R}=\left\{\left(s_{0},\left\langle r, \overline{s_{1}}\right\rangle\right) \mid r \geq 1\right\} \cup\left\{\left(s_{d},\langle r, \Delta\rangle\right) \mid r \geq 0\right\}
$$

where $\Delta$ is the distribution $\frac{1}{4} \cdot \bar{O}+\frac{3}{4} \cdot \bar{T}$. Note that this is indeed a simulation because $\Delta \xrightarrow{\text { down }} 2.5 \overline{s_{1}}$. Incidently this example shows why it is necessary to relate states to distributions, rather than states; there is no individual state accessible from $s_{1}$ which can simulate $s_{d}$.

Similarly $s_{1} \triangleleft_{r} \overline{t_{1}}$ for every $r \geq 0$ because of the simulation:

$$
\mathcal{R}=\left\{\left(s_{1},\left\langle r, \overline{t_{1}}\right\rangle\right) \mid r \geq 0\right\} \cup\{(O,\langle r, \bar{U}\rangle) \mid r \geq 0\} \cup\{(T,\langle r, \bar{U}\rangle) \mid r \geq 0\}
$$

Note that from Example 2.9 we have seen that $\bar{U} \xlongequal{\tau} \bar{D}$ and therefore by transitivity $\bar{U} \xlongequal{\text { down }}_{4} \overline{t_{1}}$.
Finally $s_{0} \triangleleft_{2} s_{2}$ because of the following simulation:

$$
\mathcal{R}=\left\{\left(s_{0},\left\langle r, \overline{s_{2}}\right\rangle\right) \mid r \geq 2\right\} \cup\left\{\left(s_{d},\langle r, \Delta\rangle\right) \mid r \geq 0\right\}
$$

where $\Delta$ is the distribution $\frac{1}{4} \cdot \bar{S}+\frac{3}{4} \cdot \bar{T}$. Note that $\Delta \stackrel{\text { down }}{ }_{\Longrightarrow} \overline{s_{2}}$ although it is also possible for it to do the down action for much less benefit.

Our first result about the simulation preorder $\triangleleft$ is that its lifting $\triangleleft$ is a precongruence relation for the language CCMDP.

Lemma 3.3 1. If $\Delta \stackrel{\alpha}{\Longrightarrow}_{r} \Delta^{\prime}$ then $\Delta\left|\Gamma \xlongequal{\alpha}{ }_{r} \Delta^{\prime}\right| \Gamma$ and $\Gamma\left|\Delta \xlongequal{\alpha}_{r} \Gamma\right| \Delta^{\prime}$.
2. If $\Delta \xrightarrow{a}{ }_{r_{1}} \Delta^{\prime}$ and $\Gamma \xrightarrow{\bar{a}} r_{r_{2}} \Gamma^{\prime}$ then $\Delta\left|\Gamma \xrightarrow{\tau} r_{r_{1}+r_{2}} \Delta^{\prime}\right| \Gamma^{\prime}$.

Proof. Straightforward calculations.

Theorem 3.4 The relation $\bar{\triangleleft}$ is a precongruence.
Proof. It is easy to verify that $\bar{\triangleleft}$ is closed under prefixing, nondeterministic choice, and hiding operators. Here we only show that the closure under parallel composition is also preserved, namely, if $\Delta \bar{\triangleleft}_{r} \Theta$ then $(\Delta \mid \Gamma) \bar{\triangleleft}_{r}(\Theta \mid \Gamma)$. We first construct the following relation

$$
\mathcal{R}:=\left\{(s \mid t,\langle r, \Theta \mid t\rangle) \mid s \triangleleft_{r} \Theta\right\}
$$

and check that $\mathcal{R} \subseteq \triangleleft$. Suppose that $(s \mid t) \mathcal{R}_{r}(\Theta \mid t)$.

- If $s|t \xrightarrow{\alpha} v| t$ because of the transition $s \xrightarrow{\alpha} v$, then $\Theta \xrightarrow{\alpha}{ }_{w} \Theta^{\prime}$ and $\Delta \bar{\triangleleft}_{r+w-v} \Theta^{\prime}$. By Lemma 3.3 we have $\Theta\left|t \stackrel{\alpha}{\Longrightarrow}{ }_{w} \Theta^{\prime}\right| t$. It also holds that $(\Delta \mid t) \overline{\mathcal{R}}_{r+w-v}\left(\Theta^{\prime} \mid t\right)$.
- If $s|t \xrightarrow[{\underset{\sim}{l}}^{\alpha}]{v} s| \Gamma$ because of the transition $t \xrightarrow{\alpha} \nu$, then $\Theta\left|t \xrightarrow{\alpha}{ }_{v} \Theta\right| \Gamma$ and we have that $(s \mid \Gamma) \overline{\mathcal{R}}_{r}(\Theta \mid \Gamma)$.
- If $s|t \xrightarrow{\tau} v \Delta| \Gamma$ because of the transitions $s \xrightarrow{a} v_{1} \Delta$ and $t \xrightarrow{\bar{a}} v_{2} \Gamma$ with $v=v_{1}+v_{2}$, then $\Theta \stackrel{a}{\Longrightarrow}{w_{1}}^{\prime}$ and $\Delta \bar{ব}_{r+w_{1}-v_{1}} \Theta^{\prime}$. By Lemma 3.3 we derive that $\Theta\left|t \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{w_{1}+v_{2}} \Theta^{\prime}\right| \Gamma$. Note that $r+\left(w_{1}+v_{2}\right)-\left(v_{1}+v_{2}\right)=r+w_{1}-v_{1}$ and $(\Delta \mid \Gamma) \overline{\mathcal{R}}_{r+w_{1}-v_{1}}\left(\Theta^{\prime} \mid \Gamma\right)$.

So we have shown that $\mathcal{R}$ is a simulation relation. It follows that $\Delta \bar{ব}_{r} \Theta$ implies $(\Delta \mid \Gamma) \overline{\mathcal{R}}_{r}(\Theta \mid \Gamma)$, thus $(\Delta \mid \Gamma) \bar{\triangleleft}_{r}(\Theta \mid \Gamma)$.

Example 3.5 Let $P, Q$ be two processes with $P \triangleleft_{0} \bar{Q}$. Consider the following processes:

$$
\begin{aligned}
U & \Leftarrow \tau_{0} \cdot\left(\tau_{1} \cdot U_{\frac{3}{4}}^{4} \oplus \operatorname{down}_{1} \cdot Q\right) \\
P^{\prime} & \equiv \operatorname{up}_{2} \cdot\left(\operatorname{down}_{1} \cdot P_{\frac{1}{4}} \oplus \operatorname{down}_{3} \cdot P\right) \\
Q^{\prime} & \equiv \operatorname{up}_{2} \cdot U
\end{aligned}
$$

By the analysis in Example 2.9 we know that $\bar{U}{ }_{\tau}^{\tau}{ }_{3} \overline{d_{\text {own }}^{1} \cdot} \cdot Q$, thus $\bar{U}{ }^{\text {down }}{ }_{4} \bar{Q}$. Then it is easy to see that down $1 . P \triangleleft_{0} \bar{U}$ and down ${ }_{3} . P \triangleleft_{0} \bar{U}$. It follows from the compositionality of $\bar{\triangleleft}_{0}$ that (down $\left.{ }_{1} . P_{\frac{1}{4}} \oplus \operatorname{down}_{3} . P\right) \bar{\triangleleft}_{0} \bar{U}$ and furthermore $\overline{P^{\prime}} \bar{\triangleleft}_{0} \overline{Q^{\prime}}$.

Note that in Definition 3.1 for $s \triangleleft_{r} \Theta$ to be true we only require that strong moves from $s$ be matched by weak moves from $\Theta$; this restriction makes the proof of the congruence result, Theorem 3.4, relatively straightforward. But later, in particular when giving a logical characterisation of the simulation preorder, it will be useful to know that this transfer property is also true for weak moves from $s$. We end this section with a proof of this result, which first requires a lemma.

Lemma 3.6 Let $\Delta$ and $\Theta$ be two subdistributions in a bounded wMDP. Suppose $\Delta \bar{ব}_{r} \Theta$ for some $r \in \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$. If $\Delta \xrightarrow{\alpha}{ }_{v} \Delta^{\prime}$ then $\Theta \xrightarrow{\alpha}{ }_{w} \Theta^{\prime}$ for some $w$ and $\Theta^{\prime}$ such that $\Delta^{\prime} \bar{\triangleleft}_{r+w-v} \Theta^{\prime}$.

Proof. Note that in the statement of the lemma both $\Delta$ and $\Theta$ are in general subdistributions. Although the relations $\triangleleft_{r}$ only relate states to full distributions, the lifted relations $\bar{\triangleleft}_{r}$ are relations over subdistributions.

Suppose $\Delta \bar{\triangleleft}_{r} \Theta$ and $\Delta \xrightarrow{\alpha}{ }_{v} \Delta^{\prime}$. By Lemma 2.3 there is an index set $I$ such that (i) $\Delta=$ $\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot \bar{s}$, (ii) $r=\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} r_{i}$, (iii) $\Theta=\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot \Theta_{i}$, and (iv) $s_{i} \triangleleft_{r_{i}} \Theta_{i}$ for each $i \in I$ with
$\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \leq 1$. By the condition $\Delta \xrightarrow{\alpha}{ }_{v} \Delta^{\prime}$, (i) and Proposition 2.6, there are some weights $v_{i}$ and subdistributions $\Delta_{i}^{\prime}$ such that $v=\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} v_{i}, \Delta^{\prime}=\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot \Delta_{i}^{\prime}$, and $\overline{s_{i}} \xrightarrow{\alpha} v_{v_{i}} \Delta_{i}^{\prime}$ for each $i \in I$. By Lemma 2.3 again, for each $i \in I$, there is an index set $J_{i}$ such that $v_{i}=\sum_{j \in J_{i}} q_{i j} v_{i j}$, $\Delta_{i}^{\prime}=\sum_{j \in J_{i}} q_{i j} \cdot \Delta_{i j}^{\prime}$ and $s_{i} \xrightarrow{\alpha} v_{i j} \Delta_{i j}^{\prime}$ for each $j \in J_{i}$ and $\sum_{j \in J_{i}} q_{i j}=1$. By (iv) there is some $w_{i j}$ and $\Theta_{i j}^{\prime}$ such that $\Theta_{i} \stackrel{\alpha}{\Longrightarrow} w_{i j} \Theta_{i j}^{\prime}$ and $\Delta_{i j}^{\prime} \bar{\nabla}_{r_{i}+w_{i j}-v_{i j}} \Theta_{i j}^{\prime}$. Let $w=\sum_{i \in I, j \in J_{i}} p_{i} q_{i j} w_{i j}$ and $\Theta^{\prime}=\sum_{i \in I, j \in J_{i}} p_{i} q_{i j} \cdot \Theta_{i j}^{\prime}$. By Proposition 2.11 the relation $\xlongequal{\tau}$ is linear, from which it follows that $\xlongequal{\alpha}$ is also linear for an arbitrary $\alpha$. It follows that $\Theta=\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \sum_{j \in J_{i}} q_{i j} \cdot \Theta_{i} \xlongequal{\alpha}{ }_{w} \Theta^{\prime}$. By the linearity of $\bar{\triangleleft}$, we conclude that $\Delta^{\prime}=\left(\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \sum_{j \in J_{i}} q_{i j} \cdot \Delta_{i j}^{\prime}\right) \bar{\triangleleft}_{r+w-v} \Theta^{\prime}$.

Proposition 3.7 [Weak transfer property] Let $s$ be a state and $\Theta$ a distribution in a bounded wMDP such that $s \triangleleft_{r} \Theta$ for some $r \in \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$. Suppose $\bar{s} \xlongequal{\alpha}{ }_{v} \Delta^{\prime}$ where $\Delta^{\prime}$ is again a distribution. Then $\Theta \stackrel{\alpha}{\Longrightarrow} \Theta^{\prime}$ for some $w$ and $\Theta^{\prime}$ such that $\Delta^{\prime} \bar{\triangleleft}_{r+w-v} \Theta^{\prime}$.
Proof. Before embarking on the proof first note that we are assured that the matching $\Theta^{\prime}$ in the statement of the lemma is also a distribution. Using the characterisation in Lemma 2.3, it is easy to check that if $\Delta \overline{\mathcal{R}}\langle r, \Theta\rangle$ for any relation $\mathcal{R} \subseteq S \times\left(\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times \mathcal{D}(S)\right)$ then $|\Delta|=|\Theta|$. Since $\Delta^{\prime} \bar{\triangleleft}_{r+w-v} \Theta^{\prime}$ and $\Delta^{\prime}$ is a distribution it follows that $\Theta^{\prime}$ must also be a distribution.

We give the proof in the case when $\alpha$ is $\tau$; the case for $a \in$ Act follows from this in a straightforward manner. Suppose $s \triangleleft_{r} \Theta$ and $\bar{s} \xlongequal{\tau} \Delta^{\prime}$ with $\left|\Delta^{\prime}\right|=1$. So there are $\Delta_{k}, \Delta_{k}$ and $\Delta_{k}^{\times}$for $k \geq 0$ such that $\bar{s}=\Delta_{0}, \Delta_{k}=\Delta_{k}+\Delta_{k}^{\times}, \Delta_{k}{\xrightarrow{\tau} v_{k+1}}^{\Delta_{k+1}}, v=\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} v_{k}$ and $\Delta^{\prime}=\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \Delta_{k}^{\times}$. Since $\Delta_{0}+\Delta_{0}^{\times}=\bar{s} \bar{\triangleleft}_{r} \Theta$, by Proposition 2.6 we can make the decomposition $\Theta=\Theta_{0}+\Theta_{0}^{\times}$so that $\Delta_{0} \bar{\triangleleft}_{r_{0}} \Theta_{0}$ and $\Delta_{0}^{\times} \bar{\triangleleft}_{r_{0}^{\times}} \Theta_{0}^{\times}$for some $r_{0}, r_{0}^{\times}$with $r_{0}+r_{0}^{\times}=r$. Since $\Delta_{0} \xrightarrow{\tau}{ }_{v_{1}} \Delta_{1}$ and $\Delta_{0} \bar{\triangleleft}_{r_{0}} \Theta_{0}$, by Lemma 3.6 we have $\Theta_{0} \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{w_{1}} \Theta_{1}$ with $\Delta_{1} \bar{\triangleleft}_{\left(r_{0}+w_{1}-v_{1}\right)} \Theta_{1}$.

Repeating the above procedure gives us inductively a series $\Theta_{k}, \Theta_{k}, \Theta_{k}^{\times}$of subdistributions, for $k \geq 0$, and weights $r_{k}^{\vec{~}}, r_{k}^{\times}$, for $k \geq 1$, such that $\Theta=\Theta_{0}, \Delta_{k} \bar{\triangleleft}_{\left(r_{k-1}+w_{k}-v_{k}\right)} \Theta_{k}, \Theta_{k}=\Theta_{k}^{\vec{r}}+\Theta_{k}^{\times}$, $\Delta_{k}^{\vec{~}}{\overline{r_{k}}}_{\vec{k}} \Theta_{k}^{\vec{\prime}}, \Delta_{k}^{\times} \bar{\triangleleft}_{r_{k}^{\times}} \Theta_{k}^{\times}, \Theta_{k}^{\vec{~}} \xlongequal{\tau} w_{w_{k+1}} \Theta_{k+1}$ and $r_{k-1}+w_{k}-v_{k}=r_{k}^{\vec{~}}+r_{k}^{\times}$. We define $\Theta^{\prime}=\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \Theta_{k}^{\times}, w=\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} w_{k}$ and $r^{\prime}=\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} r_{k}^{\times}$. It follows from Definition 2.2 that $\Delta^{\prime} \bar{\triangleleft}_{r^{\prime}} \Theta^{\prime}$. Below we show that $\Theta \xlongequal{\tau} \Theta^{\prime}$ and $r^{\prime}=r+w-v$.

By the transitivity of hyper-derivations, Theorem 2.13, it can be established that $\Theta \xlongequal{\tau} \sum_{k \leq i} w_{k}$ $\left(\Theta_{i}^{\rightarrow}+\sum_{k \leq i} \Theta_{k}^{\times}\right)$for each $i \geq 0$. Since $\left|\Delta^{\prime}\right|=1$, we must have $\lim _{i \rightarrow \infty}\left|\Delta_{i}\right|=0$. Again using the characterisation in Lemma 2.3 we know that $\left|\Theta_{i}\right|=\left|\Delta_{i}\right|$ for each $i$. Therefore, since $\Delta_{i} \bar{\triangleleft}_{r_{i}} \Theta_{i}$, we then have $\lim _{i \rightarrow \infty}\left|\Theta_{i}\right|=0$. Thus, $\lim _{i \rightarrow \infty}\left(\Theta_{i}^{\rightarrow}+\sum_{k \leq i} \Theta_{k}^{\times}\right)=\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \Theta_{k}^{\times}=\Theta^{\prime}$. We also have $\lim _{i \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{k \leq i} w_{k}=\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} w_{k}=w$. In Appendix C, specifically in Corollary C.1, we show that the set $\left\{\langle v, \Gamma\rangle \mid \Theta \xlongequal{\tau} \Gamma\right.$ \} is compact. From this it follows that $\Theta \xlongequal{\tau} \Theta^{\prime}$.

By an easy inductive proof it can be seen that $r=r_{i}+\sum_{k \leq i} r_{k}^{\times}+\sum_{k<i} v_{k}-\sum_{k<i} w_{k}$ for each $i \geq 0$. From $\lim _{i \rightarrow \infty}\left|\Delta_{i}\right|=0$ and $\Delta_{i} \bar{\square}_{r_{i}} \Theta_{i}$ it follows that $\lim _{i \rightarrow \infty} r_{i} \rightarrow 0$. Therefore, $r=\sum_{k \geq 0} r_{k}^{\times}+\sum_{k \geq 0} v_{k}-\sum_{k \geq 0} w_{k}=r^{\prime}+v-w$, i.e. $r^{\prime}=r+w-v$.
This weak transfer property is easily generalised to distributions:
Corollary 3.8 Suppose $\Delta \bar{\triangleleft}_{r} \Theta$ for some $r \in \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$, where $\Delta, \Theta$ are two distributions in a bounded wMDP. If $\Delta \stackrel{\alpha}{\Longrightarrow} v \Delta^{\prime}$, where $\Delta^{\prime}$ is also a distribution, then there exists a distribution $\Theta^{\prime}$ such that $\Theta \stackrel{\alpha}{\Longrightarrow} \Theta^{\prime}$ and $\Delta^{\prime} \bar{\triangleleft}_{r+w-v} \Theta^{\prime}$.

Proof. Combining Proposition 2.11 and Proposition 3.7.

### 3.2 Infinite approximation

The simulation relations $\triangleleft_{r}$ are defined coinductively. But in bounded wMDPs they can also be characterised inductively.

Definition 3.9 For every $k \geq 0$ we define the relation $\triangleleft^{k} \subseteq S \times\left(\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times \mathcal{D}(S)\right)$ as follows:
(i) $\triangleleft^{0}=S \times\left(\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times \mathcal{D}(S)\right)$
(ii) $\triangleleft^{k+1}=\mathcal{S}\left(\triangleleft^{k}\right)$.

Finally we let $\triangleleft^{\infty}$ be $\bigcap_{k=0}^{\infty} \triangleleft^{k}$.
Standard arguments ensure that $\triangleleft_{r} \subseteq \triangleleft_{r}^{k}$ for every $k \geq 0$ and therefore that $\triangleleft_{r} \subseteq \triangleleft_{r}^{\infty}$. The converse is also true in bounded wMDPs, as we now demonstrate, using compactness arguments.

We note that the metric space $\left(\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S), d_{1}\right)$ equipped with the distance function

$$
d_{1}(\langle v, \Delta\rangle,\langle w, \Theta\rangle)=\max (\{|w-v|\} \cup\{|\Delta(s)-\Theta(s)| \quad \mid s \in S\})
$$

is complete. Provided the set $S$ is finite, the distance function on the space $\left(S \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S), d_{2}\right)$ given by $d_{2}(f, g)=\max _{s \in S} d_{1}(f(s), g(s))$ is well-defined, and the resulting metric space is also complete.

Proposition 3.10 For any subdistribution $\Delta$ in a bounded wMDP the set $\left\{\left\langle w, \Delta^{\prime}\right\rangle \mid \Delta \xlongequal{\alpha}{ }_{w} \Delta^{\prime}\right\}$ is closed.

Proof. See Appendix C; a more general result is given in Lemma C.6.

Definition 3.11 A relation $\mathcal{R} \subseteq S \times\left(\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S)\right)$ is closed (resp. bounded) if for every $s \in S$ the set $s \cdot \mathcal{R}=\{\langle w, \Delta\rangle \mid s \mathcal{R}\langle w, \Delta\rangle\}$ is closed (resp. bounded). It is compact if it is both closed and bounded.

The main technical result we require is the following:
Proposition 3.12 In a bounded wMDP, for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$, the relation $\triangleleft^{k}$ is closed and convex.
Proof. Because of the style of argument required this proof is also relegated to Appendix C.
Before the main result of this section we need one more technical result.
Lemma 3.13 Let $S$ be a finite set of states. Suppose $\mathcal{R}^{k} \subseteq S \times\left(\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S)\right)$ is a sequence of closed and convex relations such that $\mathcal{R}^{(k+1)} \subseteq \mathcal{R}^{k}$. Then it holds that

$$
\left(\cap_{k=0}^{\infty} \overline{\mathcal{R}^{k}}\right) \subseteq \overline{\left(\cap_{k=0}^{\infty} \mathcal{R}^{k}\right)} .
$$

Proof. Let $\mathcal{R}^{\infty}$ denote $\left(\cap_{k=0}^{\infty} \mathcal{R}^{k}\right)$, and suppose $\Delta \overline{\mathcal{R}^{k}}\langle w, \Theta\rangle$ for every $k \geq 0$. We have to show that $\Delta \overline{\mathcal{R}^{\infty}}\langle w, \Theta\rangle$.

Since $\mathcal{R}^{k}$ is closed and convex for each $k$, it follows that $\mathcal{R}^{\infty}$ is also closed and convex. Moreover it is easy to check that the set of choice functions $\mathbf{C h}(\mathcal{R})$ is also closed. Therefore, $\mathbf{C h}\left(\mathcal{R}^{k}\right)$ for each $k \in \mathbb{N}$ and $\mathbf{C h}\left(\mathcal{R}^{\infty}\right)$ are closed.

Now consider

$$
G=\left\{f: S \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S) \mid\langle w, \Theta\rangle=\operatorname{Exp}_{\Delta}(f)\right\}
$$

which is easily seen to be a closed set. Consider the collection of closed sets $H^{k}=\mathbf{C h}\left(\mathcal{R}^{k}\right) \cap G$; since $\Delta \overline{\mathcal{R}^{k}}\langle w, \Theta\rangle$, Proposition 2.5 assures us that all of these are non-empty. Also $H^{(k+1)} \subseteq H^{k}$ and therefore by the finite-intersection property [Lip65] $\cap_{k=0}^{\infty} H^{k}$ is also non-empty.

Let $f$ be an arbitrary element of this intersection. For any state $s \in \operatorname{dom}\left(\mathcal{R}^{\infty}\right)$, and for every $k \geq 0$, we have $s \in \operatorname{dom}\left(\mathcal{R}^{k}\right)$ because $\operatorname{dom}\left(\mathcal{R}^{\infty}\right) \subseteq \operatorname{dom}\left(\mathcal{R}^{k}\right)$. Therefore, $s \mathcal{R}^{k} f(s)$ as $f \in \mathbf{C h}\left(\mathcal{R}^{k}\right)$. It follows that $s \mathcal{R}^{\infty} f(s)$. So $f$ is a choice function for $\mathcal{R}^{\infty}, f \in \mathbf{C h}\left(\mathcal{R}^{\infty}\right)$. From Proposition 2.5 it follows that $\Delta \overline{\mathcal{R}^{\infty}} \operatorname{Exp}_{\Delta}(f)$. But from the definition of the $G$ we know that $\langle w, \Theta\rangle=\operatorname{Exp}_{\Delta}(f)$, and the required result follows.

Theorem 3.14 In a bounded wMDP, $s \triangleleft_{r} \Theta$ if and only if $s \triangleleft_{r}^{\infty} \Theta$.
Proof. Since $\triangleleft \subseteq \triangleleft^{\infty}$ it is sufficient to show the opposite inclusion, which by definition holds if $\triangleleft^{\infty}$ is a simulation, viz. if $\triangleleft^{\infty} \subseteq \mathcal{S}\left(\triangleleft^{\infty}\right)$. Suppose $s \triangleleft_{r}^{\infty} \Theta$, which means that $s \triangleleft_{r}^{k} \Theta$ for every $k \geq 0$. In order to show $s \mathcal{S}\left(\triangleleft^{\infty}\right)_{r} \Theta$ we have to establish that if $s \xrightarrow{\alpha} v \Delta^{\prime}$ then $\Theta \xrightarrow{\alpha} \Theta^{\prime} \Theta^{\prime}$ for some $\Theta^{\prime}$ such that $\Delta^{\prime} \bar{\triangleleft}^{\infty}{ }_{(r+w-v)} \Theta^{\prime}$.

For every $k \geq 0$ there exists some $w_{k}, \Theta_{k}^{\prime}$ such that $\Theta \xlongequal{\alpha} w_{k} \Theta_{k}^{\prime}$ and $\Delta^{\prime}{\overline{\triangleleft^{k}}\left(r+w_{k}-v\right)}^{\Theta_{k}^{\prime}}$. Now construct the sets

$$
D^{k}=\left\{\left\langle w, \Theta^{\prime}\right\rangle \mid \Theta \xlongequal{\alpha}{ }_{w} \Theta^{\prime} \text { and } \Delta^{\prime}{\overline{\triangleleft^{k}}}_{(r+w-v)} \Theta^{\prime}\right\} .
$$

We now argue that each $D^{k}$ is a closed set.
To do so we rewrite it to a form which makes the fact that it is closed obvious. First define the function $\mathcal{E}: \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S) \times\left(S \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S)\right) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S)$ by $\mathcal{E}(\Theta, f)=\operatorname{Exp}_{\Theta}(f)$, which is obviously continuous. It is also a closed function, meaning that the image of every closed set under $\mathcal{E}$ is closed, because positive scaling and sum are operations that preserve closedness of functions. Because of Proposition 2.5 it can be shown that

$$
D^{k}=(\Theta \xlongequal{\alpha}) \cap G^{-1} \circ \mathcal{E}\left(\left\{\Delta^{\prime}\right\} \times \mathbf{C h}\left(\triangleleft^{k}\right)\right),
$$

where $G\left(\left\langle w, \Theta^{\prime}\right\rangle\right)=\left\langle r+w-v, \Theta^{\prime}\right\rangle$. Thus by Proposition 3.10 and Proposition 3.12 they are closed.

They are also non-empty and $D^{k+1} \subseteq D^{k}$. So by the finite-intersection property the set $\bigcap_{k=0}^{\infty} D^{k}$ is non-empty. For any $\left\langle w, \Theta^{\prime}\right\rangle$ in it we know $\Theta \stackrel{\alpha}{\Longrightarrow} w \Theta^{\prime}$ and $\Delta^{\prime}{\triangleleft^{k}}_{(r+w-v)} \Theta^{\prime}$ for every $k \geq 0$; that is $\Delta^{\prime}\left(\cap_{k=0}^{\infty} \bar{\triangleleft}^{k}(r+w-v)\right) \Theta^{\prime}$. By Proposition 3.12, the relations $\triangleleft^{k}$ are all closed and convex. Therefore, Lemma 3.13 may be applied to them, which enables us to conclude $\Delta^{\prime} \bar{\triangleleft}_{(r+w-v)} \Theta^{\prime}$.

### 3.3 Modal logic

As part of our argument in favour of amortised simulations for wMDPs we show that it has associated with it a natural property or modal logic. We show two results. The first is that a finitary version characterises the behavioural preorders $\triangleleft_{r}$. Secondly we show that with the addition of fixed points we can capture logically the behaviour of any state. Both results are restricted to bounded wMDPs.

Here we develop a modal logic which characterises the relations $\triangleleft_{r}^{\infty}$ in an arbitrary wMDP, and thus $\triangleleft_{r}$ in bounded wMDPs.

Let $\mathcal{L}$ be the set of modal formulae defined inductively as follows:

- $\mathrm{tt} \in \mathcal{L}$
- $\langle\alpha\rangle_{w}\left(\phi_{1_{p}} \oplus \phi_{2}\right) \in \mathcal{L}$ when $\phi_{i} \in \mathcal{L}, \alpha \in \operatorname{Act}_{\tau}, w \in \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$ and $p \in[0,1]$
- $\phi_{1} \wedge \phi_{2} \in \mathcal{L}$ when $\phi_{1}, \phi_{2} \in \mathcal{L}$

Let $\mathcal{C}$ on denote the set of all pairs $\langle r, \Delta\rangle$, called configurations, where $r \in \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$ and $\Delta \in \mathcal{D}(S)$, with $S$ denoting the state space of some wMDP. Intuitively this represents a probabilistic system which has accumulated compensation $r$ which it can use to satisfy formulae in the future. The satisfaction relation $\models \subseteq \mathcal{C}$ on $\times \mathcal{L}$ is now given by:
(i) $\langle r, \Delta\rangle \models \mathrm{tt}$ for every configuration
(ii) $\langle r, \Delta\rangle \models \phi_{1} \wedge \phi_{2}$ whenever $\langle r, \Delta\rangle \models \phi_{1}$ and $\langle r, \Delta\rangle \models \phi_{2}$
(iii) $\langle r, \Delta\rangle \models\langle\alpha\rangle_{v}\left(\phi_{1}{ }_{p} \oplus \phi_{2}\right)$ whenever $\Delta \stackrel{\alpha}{\Longrightarrow}{ }_{w} \Delta^{\prime},\left\langle r+w-v, \Delta^{\prime}\right\rangle=\left\langle r_{1}, \Delta_{1}^{\prime}\right\rangle_{p} \oplus\left\langle r_{2}, \Delta_{2}^{\prime}\right\rangle$, and $\left\langle r_{i}, \Delta_{i}^{\prime}\right\rangle \models \phi_{i}$.

Let $\mathcal{L}(r, \Delta)=\{\phi \in \mathcal{L} \mid\langle r, \Delta\rangle \models \phi\}$.
The idea here is that $\langle r, \Delta\rangle$ represents a process which has built up compensation $r$ which it can use to help satisfy a formula. The principal formula is $\langle\alpha\rangle_{v} \phi$ which represents the ability to do an $\alpha$ action with benefit at least $v$ and then satisfy $\phi$. In (iii) above when this is satisfied by $\langle r, \Delta\rangle$ because $\Delta \stackrel{\alpha}{\Longrightarrow}{ }_{w} \Delta^{\prime}$ there are two possibilities:
(i) $v>w$ : here the compensation comes into play. The action may be accepted despite being too heavy but the compensation is reduced from $r$ to $r-(v-w)$; note this is only possible if this sum $r-(v-w) \geq 0$.
(ii) $v \leq w$ : The action is accepted and the compensation is increased from $r$ to $r+(w-v)$.

For convenience of presentation, we generalise binary probabilistic choice to be $n$-ary and often write $\langle\alpha\rangle_{w} \bigoplus_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot \phi_{i}$ for finite index set $I$. It is easy to see that, for instance,

$$
\langle r, \Delta\rangle \models\langle\alpha\rangle_{w} \bigoplus_{i=1.3} p_{i} \cdot \phi_{i} \quad \text { if and only if } \quad\langle r, \Delta\rangle \models\langle\alpha\rangle_{w}\left(\phi_{1 p_{1}} \oplus\left(\langle\tau\rangle_{0}\left(\phi_{2} \frac{p_{2}}{1-p_{1}} \oplus \phi_{3}\right)\right)\right)
$$

for any configuration $\langle r, \Delta\rangle$.
The modal logic $\mathcal{L}$ has a limited number of operators, and for this reason the satisfaction relation is in some sense impervious to hyper-derivations:

Lemma 3.15 Suppose $\Delta \stackrel{\tau}{\Longrightarrow}{ }_{w} \Delta^{\prime}$ and $r+w \geq r^{\prime}$. Then $\left\langle r^{\prime}, \Delta^{\prime}\right\rangle \models \phi$ implies $\langle r, \Delta\rangle \models \phi$.
Proof. By structural induction on $\phi$.
Proposition 3.16 Suppose in a bounded wMDP that $\Delta \bar{\triangleleft}_{r} \Theta$. Then for every $\phi \in \mathcal{L},\left\langle r_{\Delta}, \Delta\right\rangle \models \phi$ implies $\left\langle r_{\Delta}+r, \Theta\right\rangle \models \phi$.

Proof. By structural induction on $\phi$. We examine only one case, when $\phi$ has the form $\langle\alpha\rangle_{c}\left(\phi_{1 p} \oplus\right.$ $\phi_{2}$ ). Suppose $\left\langle r_{\Delta}, \Delta\right\rangle \models \phi$. This means $\Delta \xlongequal{\alpha}{ }_{v} \Delta^{\prime},\left\langle r_{\Delta}+v-c, \Delta^{\prime}\right\rangle=\left\langle r_{1}, \Delta_{1}^{\prime}\right\rangle_{p} \oplus\left\langle r_{2}, \Delta_{2}^{\prime}\right\rangle$, and $\left\langle r_{i}, \Delta_{i}^{\prime}\right\rangle \models \phi_{i}$ for $i=1,2$. Note that by the definition of the satisfaction relation $\models$ we know that $\Delta, \Delta^{\prime} \in \mathcal{D}(S)$, i.e. $|\Delta|=\left|\Delta^{\prime}\right|=1$. In a bounded wMDP we know from Corollary 3.8 that $\triangleleft_{r}$ also satisfies the transfer property for weak moves and therefore $\Theta \stackrel{\alpha}{\Longrightarrow}{ }_{w} \Theta^{\prime}$ such that $\Delta^{\prime} \bar{\triangleleft}_{(r+w-v)} \Theta^{\prime}$. By Proposition 2.6, $\left\langle r+w-v, \Theta^{\prime}\right\rangle=\left\langle t_{1}, \Theta_{1}^{\prime}\right\rangle_{p} \oplus\left\langle t_{2}, \Theta_{2}^{\prime}\right\rangle$ so that $\Delta_{i}^{\prime} \bar{\triangleleft}_{t_{i}} \Theta_{i}^{\prime}$ for $i=1,2$. By induction hypothesis, we have $\left\langle r_{i}+t_{i}, \Theta_{i}^{\prime}\right\rangle \models \phi_{i}$ for $i=1,2$. Since

$$
\left(r_{1}+t_{1}\right)_{p} \oplus\left(r_{2}+t_{2}\right)=\left(r_{\Delta}+v-c\right)+(r+w-v)=\left(r_{\Delta}+r\right)+w-c
$$

it follows that $\left\langle r_{\Delta}+r, \Theta\right\rangle \models \phi$.
Theorem 3.17 In a bounded wMDP, $\mathcal{L}(0, \bar{s}) \subseteq \mathcal{L}(r, \Theta)$ implies $\bar{s} \bar{\triangleleft}_{r} \Theta$.
Proof. Since we assume the wMDP is bounded, by Theorem 3.14 it is sufficient to prove the result for $\triangleleft^{\infty}$ rather than $\triangleleft$. Thus we have to show that for every $k \geq 0, \mathcal{L}(0, \bar{s}) \subseteq \mathcal{L}(r, \Theta)$ implies $\bar{s} \bar{\triangleleft}^{k}{ }_{r} \Theta$. This will follow immediately if for every state $s$ and every index $k$ we can construct the $k$-th characteristic formulae $\phi_{s}^{k}$ satisfying:
(a) $\langle 0, \bar{s}\rangle \models \phi_{s}^{k}$
(b) $\langle r, \Theta\rangle \models \phi_{s}^{k}$ implies $s \triangleleft_{r}^{k} \Theta$.

The construction is by induction on $k$ :
(i) $\phi_{s}^{0}=t t$
(ii) $\phi_{s}^{(k+1)}=\bigwedge_{s \xrightarrow{\alpha}{ }_{w} \Delta}\langle\alpha\rangle_{w} \phi_{\Delta}^{k}$
(iii) $\phi_{\Delta}^{k}=\bigoplus_{s \in\lceil\Delta\rceil} \Delta(s) \cdot \phi_{s}^{k}$.

The proof that properties (a) and (b) are satisfied proceeds by induction on $k$, with the case $k=0$ being trivial. As an example of the inductive case we first show $\langle r, \Theta\rangle \models \phi_{s}^{(k+1)}$ implies $s \triangleleft_{r}^{(k+1)} \Theta$.

So let us assume $\langle r, \Theta\rangle \vDash \phi_{s}^{(k+1)}$. Let $s \xrightarrow{\alpha} v \Delta$ be an arbitrary move from $s$; because of the construction of the characteristic formula we have that $\langle r, \Theta\rangle \models\langle\alpha\rangle_{v} \phi_{\Delta}^{k}$. By definition this means $\Theta \xlongequal{\alpha}{ }_{w} \Theta^{\prime}$, where $\left\langle(r+w-v), \Theta^{\prime}\right\rangle=\sum_{s \in\lceil\Delta\rceil} \Delta(s) \cdot\left\langle r_{s}, \Theta_{s}^{\prime}\right\rangle$ and $\left\langle r_{s}, \Theta_{s}^{\prime}\right\rangle \vDash \phi_{s}^{k}$. At this point we invoke induction to obtain $s \triangleleft_{r_{s}}^{k} \Theta_{s}^{\prime}$ from which it follows by the definition of lifting that $\Delta \overline{\triangleleft_{(r+w-v)}^{k}} \Theta^{\prime}$. Therefore, we have verified that $s \triangleleft_{r}^{(k+1)} \Theta$.

As an immediate corollary we have a logical characterisation of our simulation preorder.

$$
\begin{aligned}
\llbracket \mathrm{tt} \rrbracket_{\rho}= & \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times \mathcal{D}(S) \\
\llbracket \phi_{1} \wedge \phi_{2} \rrbracket_{\rho}= & \llbracket \phi_{1} \rrbracket_{\rho} \cap\left[\phi_{2} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right. \\
\llbracket\langle\alpha\rangle_{v}\left(\phi_{1 p} \oplus \phi_{2}\right) \rrbracket_{\rho}= & \left\{\langle r, \Delta\rangle \in \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times \mathcal{D}(S) \mid \exists \Delta^{\prime}: \Delta \xlongequal{\alpha}{ }_{w} \Delta^{\prime}\right. \text { and } \\
& \left.\left\langle r+w-v, \Delta^{\prime}\right\rangle=\left\langle r_{1}, \Delta_{1}\right\rangle_{p} \oplus\left\langle r_{2}, \Delta_{2}\right\rangle \text { with }\left\langle r_{i}, \Delta_{i}\right\rangle \in \llbracket \phi_{i} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right\} \\
{\left[X \rrbracket_{\rho}=\right.} & \rho(X) \\
{\left[\max X . \phi \rrbracket_{\rho}=\right.} & \bigcup\left\{V \subseteq \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times \mathcal{D}(S) \mid V \subseteq \llbracket \phi \rrbracket_{\rho[X \mapsto V]}\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

Figure 5: Semantics of the fixed point logic

Corollary 3.18 In a bounded wMDP, $\bar{s} \bar{\triangleleft}_{r} \Theta$ if and only if $\mathcal{L}(0, \bar{s}) \subseteq \mathcal{L}(r, \Theta)$.
Proof. Combining Proposition 3.16 and Theorem 3.17.
We now turn our attention to characteristic formulae. To this end we extend the modal $\operatorname{logic} \mathcal{L}$ with a fixed point operator.

Let Var be a countable set of variables. We define a set $\mathcal{L}_{\text {fix }}$ of modal formulae by the following grammar:

$$
\phi:=\mathrm{tt}\left|\langle\alpha\rangle_{w}\left(\phi_{1_{p}} \oplus \phi_{2}\right)\right| \phi_{1} \wedge \phi_{2}|X| \max X . \phi
$$

where $\alpha \in \operatorname{Act}_{\tau} w \in \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$ and $p \in[0,1]$. Sometimes we also use the finite conjunction $\bigwedge_{i \in I} \phi_{i}$. As usual, we have $\bigwedge_{i \in \emptyset} \phi_{i}=\mathrm{tt}$. The fixed point operator $\max X$ binds the variable $X$. We apply the usual terminology of free and bound variables in a formula and write $f v(\phi)$ for the set of free variables in $\phi$.

We use environments, which binds free variables to sets of distributions, in order to give semantics to formulae. We fix a bound wMDP and let $S$ be its state set. Let

$$
\operatorname{Env}=\left\{\rho \mid \rho: \operatorname{Var} \rightarrow \mathcal{P}\left(\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times \mathcal{D}(S)\right)\right\}
$$

be the set of all environments and ranged over by $\rho$. For a set $V \subseteq \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times \mathcal{D}(S)$ and a variable $X \in V a r$, we write $\rho[X \mapsto V]$ for the environment that maps $X$ to $V$ and $Y$ to $\rho(Y)$ for all $Y \neq X$.

The semantics of a formula $\phi$ can be given as the set of configurations satisfying it. This entails a semantic functional $\llbracket \rrbracket: \mathcal{L}_{\text {fix }} \rightarrow E n v \rightarrow \mathcal{P}\left(\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times \mathcal{D}(S)\right)$ defined inductively in Figure 5. As the meaning of a closed formula $\phi$ does not depend on the environment, we write $\llbracket \phi \rrbracket$ for $\llbracket \phi \rrbracket_{\rho}$ where $\rho$ is an arbitrary environment.

The semantics of the fixed point logic is similar to that of the modal mu-calculus [Koz83], but formulae are now satisfied by configurations. The characterisation of greatest fixed point formula $\max X . \phi$ follows from the well-known Knaster-Tarski fixed point theorem [Tar55].

We shall consider (closed) equation systems of formulae of the form

$$
\begin{aligned}
E: X_{1} & =\phi_{1} \\
& \vdots \\
X_{n} & =\phi_{n}
\end{aligned}
$$

where $X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}$ are mutually distinct variables and $\phi_{1}, \ldots, \phi_{n}$ are formulae having at most $X_{1}, \ldots, X_{n}$ as free variables. Here $E$ can be viewed as a function $E: \operatorname{Var} \rightarrow \mathcal{L}_{\text {fix }}$ defined by $E\left(X_{i}\right)=\phi_{i}$ for $i=1, \ldots, n$ and $E(Y)=Y$ for other variables $Y \in \operatorname{Var}$.

An environment $\rho$ is a solution of an equation system $E$ if $\forall i: \rho\left(X_{i}\right)=\llbracket \phi_{i} \rrbracket_{\rho}$. The existence of solutions for an equation system can be seen from the following arguments. The set Env, which includes all candidates for solutions, together with the partial order $\leq$ defined by

$$
\rho \leq \rho^{\prime} \text { iff } \forall X \in \operatorname{Var}: \rho(X) \subseteq \rho^{\prime}(X)
$$

forms a complete lattice. The equation functional $\mathcal{E}: E n v \rightarrow E n v$ given in the $\lambda$-calculus notation by

$$
\mathcal{E}:=\lambda \rho \cdot \lambda X \cdot\left[E(X) \rrbracket_{\rho}\right.
$$

is monotonic. Thus, the Knaster-Tarski fixed point theorem guarantees existence of solutions, and the largest solution

$$
\rho_{E}:=\bigsqcup\{\rho \mid \rho \leq \mathcal{E}(\rho)\}
$$

We first observe that Proposition 3.16 can be generalised to this fixed point logic $\mathcal{L}_{\text {fix }}$.
Let $f: L \rightarrow L$ be a monotonic function over a complete lattice $L$. For every ordinal $\lambda$ define $f^{\lambda}$ by:

- $f^{0}=\top_{L}$, where $\top_{L}$ is the greatest element of the lattice
- $f^{\lambda+1}=f\left(f^{\lambda}\right)$
- if $\lambda$ is a limit ordinal let $f^{\lambda}=\Pi\left\{f^{\beta} \mid \beta<\lambda\right\}$.

Theorem 3.19 [Tarski] There exists an ordinal $\lambda$ such that $f^{\lambda}$ is the greatest fixed point of $f$.
A subset $C$ of $\mathcal{C}$ on is upper-closed $(U C)$ if $\left\langle r_{\Delta}, \Delta\right\rangle \in C$ and $\Delta \bar{\square}_{r} \Theta$ implies $\left\langle r_{\Delta}+r, \Theta\right\rangle \in C$. An environment $\rho$ is UC if $\rho(X)$ is UC for every variable $X \in$ Var.

Theorem 3.20 If $\rho$ is UC then so is $\llbracket \phi \rrbracket_{\rho}$ for every formula $\phi \in \mathcal{L}_{\text {fix }}$.
Proof. We proceed by structural induction on the formula $\phi$. The case for $\langle\alpha\rangle_{r} \phi^{\prime}$ is similar to the proof in Proposition 3.16. All other cases are straightforward except for the greast fixed point.

Let $\phi=\max X . \phi^{\prime}$. Note that by structural induction we can assume that the result holds for $\phi^{\prime}$. For every ordinal $\lambda$ we define the set $C^{\lambda}$ as follows:
(i) $C^{0}=\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times \mathcal{D}(S)$
(ii) $C^{\lambda+1}=\left[\phi^{\prime}\right]_{\rho\left[X \mapsto C^{\lambda}\right]}$
(iii) $C^{\lambda}=\bigcap\left\{C^{\beta} \mid \beta<\lambda\right\}$ if $\lambda$ is a limit ordinal.

By Tarski's theorem there is some ordinal $\lambda$ such that $C^{\lambda}=\llbracket \phi \rrbracket_{\rho}$. So it is sufficient to prove, by induction over the ordinals, that $C^{\lambda}$ is UC for every $\lambda$.

Case (i) is trivial. Case (ii) follows by structural induction, since by the inner induction the environment $\rho\left[x \mapsto C^{\lambda}\right]$ is UC. Case (iii) is trivial since the collection of UC sets are closed under intersection.

Corollary 3.21 Suppose in a bounded wMDP that $\Delta \bar{\triangleleft}_{r} \Theta$. Then for every closed formula $\phi \in \mathcal{L}_{\text {fix }},\left\langle r_{\Delta}, \Delta\right\rangle \in \llbracket \phi \rrbracket$ implies $\left\langle r_{\Delta}+r, \Theta\right\rangle \in \llbracket \phi \rrbracket$.

Let $\mathcal{L}_{\mathrm{fix}}(r, \Delta)=\left\{\phi \in \mathcal{L}_{\mathrm{fix}} \mid f v(\phi)=\emptyset \wedge\langle r, \Delta\rangle \models \phi\right\}$. Then we have the extension of Corollary 3.18 from $\mathcal{L}$ to $\mathcal{L}_{\text {fix }}$.

Corollary 3.22 In a bounded wMDP, $\bar{s} \bar{\triangleleft}_{r} \Theta$ if and only if $\mathcal{L}_{\text {fix }}(0, \bar{s}) \subseteq \mathcal{L}_{\text {fix }}(r, \Theta)$.
Proof. It follows from Corollary 3.21 and Theorem 3.17.

Below we characterise the behaviour of a process by an equation system of modal formulae. To do so it will be convenient to use a generalised modality operator of the form $\langle\alpha\rangle_{w} \bigoplus_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot \phi_{i}$ where $I$ is a finite index set $I$. The satisfaction relation can be extended to these formulae so that they become derived operators in the language $\mathcal{L}_{\text {fix }}$, as we did in $\mathcal{L}$.

Definition 3.23 Given a bounded wMDP, its characteristic equation system consists of one equation for each state $s_{1}, \ldots, s_{n} \in S$.

$$
\begin{aligned}
E: X_{s_{1}} & =\phi_{s_{1}} \\
& \vdots \\
X_{s_{n}} & =\phi_{s_{n}}
\end{aligned}
$$

where

$$
\begin{equation*}
\phi_{s}:=\bigwedge_{s \xrightarrow{\alpha}{ }_{v} \Delta}\langle\alpha\rangle_{v} X_{\Delta} \tag{3}
\end{equation*}
$$

with $X_{\Delta}:=\bigoplus_{s \in\lceil\Delta\rceil} \Delta(s) \cdot X_{s}$.
Theorem 3.24 Suppose $E$ is a characteristic equation system. Then $s \triangleleft_{r} \Theta$ if and only if $\langle r, \Theta\rangle \in$ $\rho_{E}\left(X_{s}\right)$.

Proof. $(\Leftarrow)$ Let $\mathcal{R}:=\left\{(s,\langle r, \Theta\rangle) \mid\langle r, \Theta\rangle \in \rho_{E}\left(X_{s}\right)\right\}$. We first show that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\langle r, \Theta\rangle \in \llbracket X_{\Delta} \rrbracket_{\rho_{E}} \text { implies } \Delta \overline{\mathcal{R}}\langle r, \Theta\rangle \text {. } \tag{4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let $\Delta=\bigoplus_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot \overline{s_{i}}$, then $X_{\Delta}=\bigoplus_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot X_{s_{i}}$. Suppose $\langle r, \Theta\rangle \in\left[X_{\Delta}\right]_{\rho_{E}}$. We have that $\langle r, \Theta\rangle=$ $\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot\left\langle r_{i}, \Theta_{i}\right\rangle$ and, for all $i \in I,\left\langle r_{i}, \Theta_{i}\right\rangle \in \llbracket X_{s_{i}} \rrbracket_{\rho_{E}}$, i.e. $s_{i} \mathcal{R}\left\langle r_{i}, \Theta_{i}\right\rangle$. It follows that $\Delta \overline{\mathcal{R}}\langle r, \Theta\rangle$.

Now we show that $\mathcal{R}$ is an amortised weighted simulation. Suppose $s \mathcal{R}\langle r, \Theta\rangle$ and $s \xrightarrow{\alpha}_{v} \Delta$. Then $\langle r, \Theta\rangle \in \rho_{E}\left(X_{s}\right)=\llbracket \phi_{s} \rrbracket_{\rho_{E}}$. It follows from (3) that $\langle r, \Theta\rangle \in \llbracket\langle\alpha\rangle_{v} X_{\Delta} \rrbracket_{\rho_{E}}$. So there exists some $\Theta^{\prime}$ such that $\Theta \xlongequal{\alpha} \Theta_{w} \Theta^{\prime}$ and $\left\langle r+w-v, \Theta^{\prime}\right\rangle \in \llbracket X_{\Delta} \rrbracket_{\rho_{E}}$. Now we apply (4).
$(\Rightarrow)$ We define the environment $\rho$ by

$$
\rho\left(X_{s}\right):=\left\{\langle r, \Theta\rangle \mid s \triangleleft_{r} \Theta\right\} .
$$

It suffices to show that $\rho$ is a post-fixed point of $\mathcal{E}$, i.e.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\rho \leq \mathcal{E}(\rho) \tag{5}
\end{equation*}
$$

because in that case we have $\rho \leq \rho_{E}$, thus $s \triangleleft\langle r, \Theta\rangle$ implies $\langle r, \Theta\rangle \in \rho\left(X_{s}\right)$ which in turn implies $\langle r, \Theta\rangle \in \rho_{E}\left(X_{s}\right)$.

We first show that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta \bar{\triangleleft}\langle r, \Theta\rangle \text { implies }\langle r, \Theta\rangle \in\left[X_{\Delta} \rrbracket_{\rho} .\right. \tag{6}
\end{equation*}
$$

Suppose $\Delta \bar{\triangleleft}\langle r, \Theta\rangle$. Then we have that (i) $\Delta=\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot \overline{s_{i}}$, (ii) $\langle r, \Theta\rangle=\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot\left\langle r_{i}, \Theta_{i}\right\rangle$, (iii) $s_{i} \triangleleft\left\langle r_{i}, \Theta_{i}\right\rangle$ for all $i \in I$. We know from (iii) that $\left\langle r_{i}, \Theta_{i}\right\rangle \in \llbracket X_{s_{i}} \rrbracket_{\rho}$. Using (ii) we have that $\left.\langle r, \Theta\rangle \in \llbracket \bigoplus_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot X_{s_{i}}\right]_{\rho}$. Using (i) we obtain $\left.\langle r, \Theta\rangle \in \llbracket X_{\Delta}\right]_{\rho}$.

Now we are in a position to show (5). Suppose $\langle r, \Theta\rangle \in \rho\left(X_{s}\right)$. We must prove that $\langle r, \Theta\rangle \in$ $\left[\phi_{s} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right.$, i.e.

$$
\langle r, \Theta\rangle \in \bigcap_{s \xrightarrow[\alpha]{\alpha} v \Delta} \llbracket\langle\alpha\rangle_{v} X_{\Delta} \rrbracket_{\rho}
$$

by (3).
We assume that $s \xrightarrow{\alpha} v \Delta$. Since $s \triangleleft_{r} \Theta$, there exists some $\Theta^{\prime}$ such that $\Theta \stackrel{\alpha}{\Longrightarrow}{ }_{w} \Theta^{\prime}$ and $\Delta \bar{\triangleleft}\left\langle r+w-v, \Theta^{\prime}\right\rangle$. By (6), we get $\left\langle r+w-v, \Theta^{\prime}\right\rangle \in\left[X_{\Delta} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right.$. It follows that $\langle r, \Theta\rangle \in\left[\langle a\rangle_{v} X_{\Delta} \rrbracket_{\rho}\right.$.

So far we know how to construct the characteristic equation system for a bounded wMDP. As introduced in [MO98], the three transformation rules in Figure 6 can be used to obtain from an equation system $E$ a formula whose interpretation coincides with the interpretation of $X_{1}$ in the greatest solution of $E$. The formula thus obtained from a characteristic equation system is called a characteristic formula.

Theorem 3.25 Given a characteristic equation system $E$, there is a characteristic formula $\phi_{s}$ such that $\rho_{E}\left(X_{s}\right)=\llbracket \phi_{s} \rrbracket$ for any state $s$.

The above theorem, together with Theorem 3.24, gives rise to the following corollary.
Corollary 3.26 For each state $s$ in a bounded wMDP, there is a characteristic formula $\phi_{s}$ such that $s \triangleleft\langle r, \Theta\rangle$ iff $\langle r, \Theta\rangle \in \llbracket \phi_{s} \rrbracket$.

## 4 Testing

This section is devoted to our attempts to provide a behavioural justification for the simulation preorder studied in the previous section. Specifically if $P \bar{\triangleleft}_{r} Q$ then what can we say about the behaviour of $Q$ relative to $P$ ? One standard way of comparing process behaviour [NH84] involves the idea of applying tests to processes and seeing if the result is a success. This has been successfully applied to probabilistic systems in [DvGHM09, Seg96] for example and in Section 4.2 we extend this to wMDPs. But with the presence of weights in wMDPs we have the possibility of a novel form of testing based on possible accrued benefits; this we call benefits testing and is developed in Section 4.1.

The main result, Theorem 4.11, is that for bounded wMDPs both forms of testing lead to the same behavioural preorder. This then enables us to show the completeness of benefits testing

1. Rule 1: $E \rightarrow F$
2. Rule 2: $E \rightarrow G$
3. Rule 3: $E \rightarrow H$ if $X_{n} \notin f v\left(\phi_{1}, \ldots, \phi_{n}\right)$

$$
\begin{array}{rlrlrlrl}
E: X_{1} & =\phi_{1} & F: X_{1} & =\phi_{1} & G: X_{1} & =\phi_{1}\left[\phi_{n} / X_{n}\right] & H: X_{1} & =\phi_{1} \\
& \vdots & & & & & & \\
\vdots \\
X_{n-1} & = & \phi_{n-1} & X_{n-1} & =\phi_{n-1} & X_{n-1} & =\phi_{n-1}\left[\phi_{n} / X_{n}\right] & X_{n-1} \\
X_{n} & =\phi_{n} & X_{n} & =\max X_{n} \cdot \phi_{n} & X_{n} & =\phi_{n} & &
\end{array}
$$

Figure 6: Transformation rules
relative to the simulation preorder, Corollary 4.13; this proof uses as an intermediary the logic of Section 3.3.

Given that wMDPs are probabilistic, there is another natural form of testing based on expected benefits when a test is applied to a system. This is discussed briefly in Section 4.3. However, disappointingly, the simulation preorder is no sound with respect to this form of testing; see Example 4.19.

### 4.1 Benefits testing

With the presence of weights on wMDPs we have an elementary way of testing systems; we run a test in parallel with the system and calculate the possible benefits which can be accrued. Then two wMDPs can be compared via the resulting sets of possible benefits.

Definition 4.1 A wMDP of the form $\langle S,\{\tau\}, W, \longrightarrow\rangle$ is referred to as a (weighted) computation structure.

An arbitrary wMDP can be viewed as a weighted computation structure by ignoring all the actions $s \xrightarrow{a} w$ other than $s \xrightarrow{\tau} \Delta$; indeed weighted computation structures correspond more or less directly with the more standard notion of Markov decision processes. Here we are interested in the computation structures generated by wMDPs of the form

$$
\llbracket P \rrbracket|\mid \llbracket T \rrbracket
$$

where $P$ is a wMDP which we wish to investigate and $T$ is a finite wMDP, representing the investigation. The question now is how do we associate a set of possible rewards with a distribution over the set of states of a weighted computation structure?

Consider the simple fully probabilistic wMDP in Figure 7(a), which results from running the test $T=\overline{u p}_{1} \cdot \overline{d o w n}_{4} . \mathbf{0}$ in parallel with the system $s_{1}$ from the Introduction. Formally this is the sub-wMDP of the wMDP $\left(\overline{s_{1}} \mid T\right)$ obtained by concentrating on the internal actions $\tau_{w}$, which is


Figure 7: Testing systems
just the wMDP represented by $\left(\overline{s_{1}} \mid T\right) \backslash$ Act that we denote by $\overline{s_{1}} \| T$. Every time the experiment runs we get the initial benefit 3 ; three-quarters of the time we also get the benefit 7 while a quarter of time we get 5 . So the total benefit is

$$
3+\frac{3}{4} \cdot 7+\frac{1}{4} \cdot 5=9.5
$$

In the presence of nondeterminism there will in general be a set of possible benefits, depending on the way in which the nondeterminism is resolved. Traditionally this resolution is expressed in terms of a scheduler, or adversary, which for each state decides which of its successors is chosen for execution, with the resulting set of benefits consequently depending on the choice of scheduler. Here we take a more abstract approach, following [DvGHM09], and essentially allow arbitrary schedulers.

Definition 4.2 [Extreme derivatives] For any $\Delta$ in a computation structure we write $\Delta \Longrightarrow{ }_{w} \Phi$ if

- $\Delta{ }^{\tau}{ }_{w} \Phi$, that is $\Phi$ is a hyper-derivative of $\Delta$
- $\Phi$ is stable, that is $s \stackrel{\tau}{\rightarrow}$ for every $s$ in $\lceil\Phi\rceil$.

We say $\Delta \Longrightarrow{ }_{w} \Phi$ is an extreme derivation and that $\Phi$ is an extreme derivative of $\Delta$, with weight $w$.

Intuitively every extreme derivation $\Delta \Longrightarrow{ }_{w} \Phi$ represents a computation from the initial distribution $\Delta$ guided by some implicit scheduler. For example, consider the hyper-derivation:

$$
\begin{array}{ccc}
\Delta & = & \Delta_{0}+\Delta_{0}^{\times} \\
\Delta_{0}^{\vec{\tau}} & \xrightarrow{\tau}_{w_{0}} & \Delta_{1}+\Delta_{1}^{\times} \\
\vdots &  \tag{7}\\
\Delta_{k} & \xrightarrow{\tau}_{w_{k}} & \Delta_{k+1}+\Delta_{k+1}^{\times} \\
\vdots & \\
& & \\
& & \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \Delta_{k}^{\times}
\end{array}
$$

where $w=\sum_{k \geq 0} w_{k}$. Initially, since $\Delta_{0}^{\times}$is stable, $\Delta_{0}$ contains (in its support) all states which can proceed with the computation. The implicit scheduler decides for each of these states which step to take, cumulating in the first move, $\Delta_{0} \xrightarrow{\tau}{ }_{w_{0}} \Delta_{1}+\Delta_{1}^{\times}$. At an arbitrary stage $\Delta_{k}$ contains all states which can continue; the scheduler decides which step to take for each individual state and the overall result of the schedulers decision for this stage is captured in the step $\Delta_{k} \xrightarrow{\tau} w_{k} \Delta_{k+1}+\Delta_{k+1}^{\times}$.

Example 4.3 Referring to Figure 7(a) it is easy to see that $\bar{s}$ has a unique (degenerate) extreme derivative, $\overline{s_{1}} \Longrightarrow 9.5\left(\frac{1}{4} \overline{s_{l}}+\frac{3}{4} \overline{s_{r}}\right)$, intuitively representing the unique weighted computation from $\overline{s_{1}}$. However, consider the wMDP in Figure 7(b), in which there is a nondeterministic choice from state $t_{2}$; here the extreme derivatives generated from $\bar{t}$, and their associated weights, will depend on the choices made during the computation by the implicit scheduler.

First suppose that the scheduler uses the static policy which maps $t_{2}$ to $\left\langle 12, \overline{t_{4}}\right\rangle$. Then it is easy to see that the generated extreme derivative, which is degenerate, is $\bar{t} \Longrightarrow 12\left(\frac{3}{4} \overline{t_{4}}+\frac{1}{4} \overline{t_{5}}\right)$. However using the static policy which maps $t_{2}$ to $\langle 4, \bar{t}\rangle$ we generate, using (7), a non-degenerate extreme derivative; after some calculations this can be seen to be $\overline{t_{1}} \Longrightarrow{ }_{24} \overline{t_{5}}$.

However there are many other possible implicit schedulers, for example at different times in the computations employing either of these static policies, or even choosing nondeterministically between them. But these are the only static policies and therefore we know from Theorem 2.20 that if $\overline{t_{1}} \Longrightarrow{ }_{w} \Delta$ then $w$ must take the form $p \cdot 12+(1-p) \cdot 24$ for some $0 \leq p \leq 1$. That is the set of benefits which can be generated from $\overline{t_{1}}$ is $\{24-12 \cdot p \mid 0 \leq p \leq 1\}$.

Definition 4.4 In a wMDP, for any $\Delta \in \mathcal{D}(S)$, let

$$
\operatorname{Benefits}(\Delta)=\left\{w \in W \mid \Delta \Longrightarrow \Longrightarrow_{w} \Phi \text {, for some } \Phi \in \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S)\right\}
$$

Note that in general Benefits $(\Delta)$ may contain $\infty$, although by Theorem 2.27 this cannot be the case if the wMDP is bounded.

We compare Benefit sets as follows:

$$
B_{1} \leq_{\text {Ho }}^{r} B_{2} \text { if for every } r_{1} \in B_{1} \text { there exists some } r_{2} \in B_{2} \text { such that } r_{1} \leq r+r_{2} .
$$

Definition 4.5 [May testing] For any two distributions $\Delta, \Theta$ we write $\Delta \sqsubseteq_{\text {may }}^{r} \Theta$ if for every finite (testing) process $T$, Benefits $(\Delta \| T) \leq_{\text {Ho }}^{r} \operatorname{Benefits}(\Theta \| T)$. We write $\Delta \sqsubseteq_{\text {may }} \Theta$ to mean that there is some $r \in \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$ such that $\Delta \sqsubseteq_{\text {may }}^{r} \Theta$.

This interpretation of processes is inherently optimistic; $\Delta \sqsubseteq_{\text {may }}^{r} \Theta$ means that, given the investment $r$, every possible benefit produced by $\Delta$ can in principle be improved upon by $\Theta$. Note that if we confine ourselves to bounded wMDPs then by Theorem 2.27 and Theorem 2.30 no benefits set used in this definition will contain $\infty$.

Our first result shows that simulations can be used as a sound proof technique for this semantics. In order to prove that result, we need the following technical lemmas.

Lemma 4.6 Let $\Delta, \Theta$ be two distributions in a bounded wMDP. Suppose $\Delta \bar{\triangleleft}_{r} \Theta$ for some $r \in \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$. If $\Delta \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{v} \varepsilon$ then $\Theta \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{w} \Theta^{\prime}$ for some $\Theta^{\prime}$ such that $r+w-v \geq 0$.

Proof. If $\Delta \stackrel{\tau}{\Longrightarrow} v$ then there is a sequence of $\tau$ transitions

$$
\Delta \xrightarrow{\tau} v_{1} \Delta_{1} \xrightarrow{\tau} v_{2} \Delta_{2} \xrightarrow{\tau} v_{3} \ldots
$$

such that $\sum_{k \geq 1} v_{k}=v$. Since $\Delta \bar{\triangleleft}_{r} \Theta$, it can be shown by induction on $i$ that there are weights $w_{i}$ and subdistributions $\Theta_{i}$ with

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \Theta \xlongequal{\stackrel{\tau}{\Longrightarrow}}\left(\sum_{1 \leq k \leq i} w_{k}\right) \\
& \Delta_{i} \Theta_{\left(r+\sum_{1 \leq k \leq i} w_{k}-\sum_{1 \leq k \leq i} v_{k}\right)} \Theta_{i}
\end{aligned}
$$

for all $i \geq 1$. The compactness arguments in Appendix C (Corollary C.1) ensures that the set $\left\{\left\langle w^{\prime}, \Theta^{\prime}\right\rangle \mid \Theta \xlongequal{\tau} w_{w^{\prime}} \Theta^{\prime}\right\}$ is closed. As the sequence $\left\{\sum_{1 \leq k \leq i} w_{k}\right\}_{i=1}^{\infty}$ has limit $\sum_{k \geq 1} w_{k}$, there exists some subdistribution $\Theta^{\prime}$ such that $\Theta \xlongequal{\tau}\left(\sum_{k \geq 1} w_{k}\right) \Theta^{\prime}$. Since for each $i \geq 1$, we have that $r+$ $\sum_{1 \leq k \leq i} w_{k}-\sum_{1 \leq k \leq i} v_{k} \geq 0$. It follows that $r+\sum_{k \geq 1} w_{k}-\sum_{k \geq 1} v_{k} \geq 0$.

Lemma 4.7 Let $\Delta, \Theta$ be two distributions in a bounded computation structure. If $\Delta \bar{\triangleleft}_{r} \Theta$ then $\operatorname{Benefits}(\Delta) \leq_{\text {Ho }}^{r} \operatorname{Benefits}(\Theta)$.

Proof. For any $v \in \operatorname{Benefits}(\Delta)$, there is some subdistribution $\Delta^{\prime}$ such that $\Delta \Longrightarrow \partial_{v} \Delta^{\prime}$. By Corollary 2.28 there is some subdistribution $\Delta_{\varepsilon}^{\prime}$ such that $\Delta \xrightarrow{\tau}{ }_{v_{1}}\left(\Delta^{\prime}+\Delta_{\varepsilon}^{\prime}\right),|\Delta|=\left|\Delta^{\prime}+\Delta_{\varepsilon}^{\prime}\right|$, $\Delta_{\varepsilon}^{\prime}{ }_{\tau}^{\tau} v_{2} \varepsilon$ and $v_{1}+v_{2}=v$. By Corollary 3.8 there is some $\Theta^{\prime \prime}$ such that $\Theta \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{w_{1}} \Theta^{\prime \prime}$ and $\left(\Delta^{\prime}+\Delta_{\varepsilon}^{\prime}\right) \bar{\triangleleft}_{r+w_{1}-v_{1}} \Theta^{\prime \prime}$. By Proposition 2.6 we can decompose $\Theta^{\prime \prime}$ such that $\Theta^{\prime \prime}=\Theta^{\prime}+\Theta_{\varepsilon}^{\prime}$, $\Delta^{\prime} \bar{\triangleleft}_{r_{1}} \Theta^{\prime}, \Delta_{\varepsilon}^{\prime} \bar{\triangleleft}_{r_{2}} \Theta_{\varepsilon}^{\prime}$, and

$$
\begin{equation*}
r_{1}+r_{2}=r+w_{1}-v_{1} . \tag{8}
\end{equation*}
$$

By Lemma 4.6 there is some $\Theta_{\varepsilon}^{\prime \prime}$ such that $\Theta_{\varepsilon}^{\prime} \xlongequal{\tau} w_{w_{2}} \Theta_{\varepsilon}^{\prime \prime}$ and

$$
\begin{equation*}
r_{2}+w_{2}-v_{2} \geq 0 \tag{9}
\end{equation*}
$$

By the transitivity of hyper-derivations, Theorem 2.13, we obtain that $\Theta \stackrel{\tau}{\Longrightarrow} w_{1}+w_{2} \Theta^{\prime}+\Theta_{\varepsilon}^{\prime \prime}$. It follows that there is some extreme derivation $\Theta \Longrightarrow \varliminf_{w} \Theta^{\prime \prime \prime}$ for some $w, \Theta^{\prime \prime \prime}$ with

$$
\begin{equation*}
w \geq w_{1}+w_{2} \tag{10}
\end{equation*}
$$

By (8), (9) and (10) we derive that

$$
w \geq\left(r_{1}+r_{2}-r+v_{1}\right)+\left(v_{2}-r_{2}\right)=v-r+r_{1} \geq v-r .
$$

Therefore, we have found some $w \in \operatorname{Benefits}(\Theta)$ with $v \leq r+w$. Since this holds for any $v \in$ $\operatorname{Benefits}(\Delta)$, we have that $\operatorname{Benefits}(\Delta) \leq_{\text {Ho }}^{r} \operatorname{Benefits}(\Theta)$.

Theorem 4.8 [Soundness] In a bounded wMDP, $P \square_{r} Q$ implies $P \sqsubseteq_{\text {may }}^{r} Q$.
Proof. For any finite test $T$, we can infer that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& P \bar{\triangleleft}_{r} Q \\
\Rightarrow & (P \| T) \bar{\triangleleft}_{r}(Q \| T) \quad \text { by Theorem } 3.4 \\
\Rightarrow & \text { Benefits }(P \| T) \leq r \\
\Leftrightarrow & P \sqsubseteq_{\text {Ho }}^{r} Q \quad \text { Benefits }(Q \| T) \quad \text { by definition }
\end{aligned}
$$

In the next section we will see a partial converse to this result, in Corollary 4.13.

### 4.2 Success based testing

We follow our earlier approach [DvGHM09] of testing nondeterministic and probabilistic processes. A test is simply a process from the language CCMDP except that it may use special actions for reporting success. Thus we assume a countable set $\Omega$ of fresh success actions not already in Act ${ }_{\tau}$; intuitively each $\omega$ in $\Omega$ can be viewed as a particular way in which success can be achieved. We call CCMDP $^{\Omega}$ the language CCMDP extended with the new actions in $\Omega$. Its operational semantics is as in Figure 4 except that the rules (L-ALT) and (L-PAR) are modified as follows, where $\alpha$ ranges over Act $_{T}$.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { (L-Alti) } \\
& \frac{P_{1} \xrightarrow{\alpha}{ }_{w} Q \quad P_{2} \xrightarrow{\omega} \text { for all } \omega \in \Omega}{P_{1}+P_{2} \xrightarrow{\alpha}{ }_{w} Q} \\
& \text { (L-ALT2) } \\
& \frac{P_{1} \xrightarrow{\omega}_{w} Q \quad P_{2} \stackrel{\omega^{\prime}}{\nrightarrow} \text { for all } \omega^{\prime} \in \Omega \backslash\{\omega\}}{P_{1}+P_{2} \xrightarrow{\omega}_{w} Q} \\
& \text { (L-PAR1) } \\
& \frac{P_{1} \xrightarrow{\alpha} w \quad P_{2} \xrightarrow[\rightarrow]{\stackrel{\omega}{\rightarrow}} \text { for all } \omega \in \Omega}{P_{1}\left|P_{2} \xrightarrow{\alpha} W\right| P_{2}} \\
& \text { (L-PAR2) } \\
& \left.\xrightarrow\left[{P_{1} \mid P_{2} \xrightarrow{\omega}_{w} Q \quad P_{2} \xrightarrow{\stackrel{\omega}{\prime}_{\prime}^{\omega}} \text { for all } \omega^{\prime} \in \Omega \backslash\{\omega}\right\}\right]{P_{2}}
\end{aligned}
$$

These rules guarantee that if a process $P$ can report success via action $\omega$, i.e. $P \xrightarrow{\omega}{ }_{w} \Delta$ for some $w$ and $\Delta$, then no other actions are enabled at $P$ - neither a normal action in $\mathrm{Act}_{\tau}$ nor another success action in $\Omega$ is allowed. For this reason, we say that the wMDPs generated by the processes in $\mathrm{CCMDP}^{\Omega}$ are $\omega$-respecting.

Definition 4.9 Let $\Phi \in \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S)$, we write $\operatorname{Success}(\Phi)$ for the function (viewed as a vector) in $[0,1]^{\Omega}$ such that Success $(\Phi)(\omega)=\sum\{\Phi(s) \mid s \in\lceil\Phi\rceil$ and $s \xrightarrow{\omega}\}$. We let

$$
\text { Outcomes }(\Delta)=\left\{\langle w, \operatorname{Success}(\Phi)\rangle \mid \Delta \Longrightarrow_{w} \Phi \text { for some } \Phi \in \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S)\right\}
$$

Thus, intuitively, Outcomes $(\Delta)$ tabulates the rewards associated with vectors of successes, each particular vector obtained by an execution to completion of $\Delta$.

Let $B_{1}, B_{2} \in \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times[0,1]^{\Omega}$. We write $B_{1} \leq_{\text {Ho }}^{r} B_{2}$ if for each $\left\langle r_{1}, f_{1}\right\rangle \in B_{1}$ there exists some $\left\langle r_{2}, f_{2}\right\rangle \in B_{2}$ such that $r_{1} \leq r+r_{2}$ and $f_{1}(\omega) \leq f_{2}(\omega)$ for all $\omega \in \Omega$.

Definition 4.10 [Multi-success testing] For any two processes $P, Q$ we write $P \sqsubseteq_{\text {mmay }}^{r} Q$ if for every finite (testing) process $T$, Outcomes $(P \| T) \leq_{\text {Hо }}^{r} \operatorname{Outcomes}(Q \| T)$.

Theorem 4.11 [Multi-success testing coincides with benefits testing] For any $r \in \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$ and two processes $P, Q$ whose operational semantics only give rise to bounded wMDPs,

$$
P \sqsubseteq_{\text {mmay }}^{r} Q \text { iff } P \sqsubseteq_{\text {may }}^{r} Q .
$$

Proof. The general schema of the proof follows from [DvGMZ07] where it is shown that multisuccess testing coincides with uni-success testing for finitary probabilistic automata.

We first define the function Outcomes' which is the same as Outcomes except that we allow any derivation instead of just extreme derivations.

$$
\text { Outcomes }^{\prime}(\Delta)=\left\{\langle w, \operatorname{Success}(\Phi)\rangle \mid \Delta{\underset{w}{\tau}}_{\Longrightarrow} \Phi \text { for some } \Phi \in \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S)\right\}
$$

We claim that Outcomes' satisfies the next two properties.

1. For any $\Delta \in \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S)$, we have $\operatorname{Outcomes}(\Delta) \leq_{\text {Ho }}^{0} \operatorname{Outcomes}^{\prime}(\Delta)$ and also conversely Outcomes $^{\prime}(\Delta) \leq_{\text {Ho }}^{0}$ Outcomes( $\Delta$ ).
2. For any $\Delta \in \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S)$ in a bounded wMDP, the set Outcomes' $(\Delta)$ is compact and convex.

For the first claim, we observe that $\operatorname{Outcomes}(\Delta) \subseteq \operatorname{Outcomes}^{\prime}(\Delta)$ from which it follows that Outcomes $(\Delta) \leq_{\text {Ho }}^{0}$ Outcomes $^{\prime}(\Delta)$. Since the wMDPs that we are considering are " $\omega$-respecting", we have that if state $s$ can enable a $\tau$-action then $\operatorname{Success}(\bar{s})=\overrightarrow{0}$ where $\overrightarrow{0}$ is the empty vector with $\overrightarrow{0}(\omega)=0$ for all $\omega \in \Omega$. It follows that $\Delta \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{r} \Delta^{\prime}$ implies Success $(\Delta) \leq \operatorname{Success}\left(\Delta^{\prime}\right)$. So if $\Delta \xlongequal{\tau}_{r_{1}} \Phi$ then $\Phi \xlongequal{\tau}_{r_{2}} \Phi^{\prime}$ for some extreme derivation $\Phi^{\prime}$, i.e. $\Delta \Longrightarrow{ }_{r_{1}+r_{2}} \Phi^{\prime}$, such that Success $(\Phi) \leq \operatorname{Success}\left(\Phi^{\prime}\right)$. Hence, it is easy to show that Outcomes ${ }^{\prime}(\Delta) \leq_{\text {Но }}^{0}$ Outcomes $(\Delta)$.

For the second claim, we use the fact that the function Success is continuous. Let $F_{\text {Success }}$ be the function given by

$$
F_{\text {Success }}(w, \Phi)=\langle w, \operatorname{Success}(\Phi)\rangle
$$

which is also continuous. Again we appeal to the arguments in Appendix C (specifically Corollary C.1) which guarantees that the set $\left\{\langle w, \Phi\rangle \mid \Delta \xlongequal{\tau} w\right.$ for some $\left.\Phi \in \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S)\right\}$ is compact and convex. Its image under $F_{\text {Success }}$, i.e. Outcomes' $(\Delta)$, is also compact and easily seen to be convex.

With these two properties at hand, we are ready to prove that $P \sqsubseteq_{\text {mmay }}^{r} Q$ iff $P \sqsubseteq_{\text {may }}^{r} Q$. The only if direction is straightforward, so we focus on the if direction. We prove it by contradiction. Suppose that $P \sqsubseteq_{\text {may }}^{r} Q$ but $P \not \mathbb{E}_{\text {mmay }}^{r} Q$. Then there is some multi-success test $T$ such that Outcomes $(P \| T) \AA_{\mathrm{Ho}}^{r} \operatorname{Outcomes}(Q \| T)$. From claim (1) above, we have that

$$
\text { Outcomes }^{\prime}(P \| T) 太_{\mathrm{H}_{\mathrm{o}}}^{r} \text { Outcomes }^{\prime}(Q \| T) .
$$

Let $m$ be the number of different success actions appearing in $T$. There is some vector $\left\langle v, p_{1}, \ldots, p_{m}\right\rangle$ in Outcomes' $(P \| T)$ such that $\left\langle v, p_{1}, \ldots, p_{m}\right\rangle \nsubseteq\left\langle w+r, q_{1}, \ldots, q_{m}\right\rangle$ for all vectors $\left\langle w, q_{1}, \ldots, q_{m}\right\rangle$ in Outcomes' $^{\prime}(Q \| T)$. Let $O_{1}$ and $O_{2}$ be the two sets defined as follows.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& O_{1}=\left\{\left\langle v^{\prime}, p_{1}^{\prime}, \ldots, p_{m}^{\prime}\right\rangle \in \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times[0,1]^{m} \mid\left\langle v, p_{1}, \ldots, p_{m}\right\rangle \leq\left\langle v^{\prime}, p_{1}^{\prime}, \ldots, p_{m}^{\prime}\right\rangle\right\} \\
& O_{2}=\left\{\left\langle w+r, q_{1}, \ldots, q_{m}\right\rangle \mid\left\langle w, q_{1}, \ldots, q_{m}\right\rangle \in \operatorname{Outcomes}^{\prime}(Q \| T)\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

It is obvious that $O_{1}$ is closed and convex. Using claim (2) above, we know that $O_{2}$ is compact and convex. Clearly, $O_{1}$ and $O_{2}$ are disjoint. By the Hyperplane separation theorem, Theorem 1.2.4 in
[Mat02], we can separate $O_{1}$ from $O_{2}$ by a hyperplane whose normal is $\left\langle h_{0}, h_{1}, \ldots, h_{m}\right\rangle$. That is, there is some $c \in \mathbb{R}$ such that, without loss of generality,

$$
\begin{equation*}
h_{0} v^{\prime}+\sum_{i=1}^{m} h_{i} p_{i}^{\prime}>c>h_{0}(w+r)+\sum_{i=1}^{m} h_{i} q_{i} \tag{11}
\end{equation*}
$$

for all $\left\langle v^{\prime}, p_{1}^{\prime}, \ldots, p_{m}^{\prime}\right\rangle \in O_{1}$ and $\left\langle w+r, q_{1}, \ldots, q_{m}\right\rangle \in O_{2}$.
We now argue that each $h_{i}$, for $0 \leq i \leq m$, is non-negative. Assume for a contradiction that $h_{i}<0$. Choose some $d>0$ large enough so that the vector $\left\langle v^{\prime}, \ldots, p_{i}^{\prime}+d, \ldots, p_{m}^{\prime}\right\rangle$ is still in $O_{1}$ but $h_{0} v^{\prime}+h_{i}\left(p_{i}^{\prime}+d\right)+\sum\left\{h_{j} p_{j}^{\prime} \mid 1 \leq j \leq m\right.$ but $\left.j \neq i\right\}<c$. This would contradict the separation.

Then we distinguish two cases.

- $h_{0}=0$. Then (11) can be simplified to

$$
\begin{equation*}
\sum_{i=1}^{m} h_{i} p_{i}^{\prime}>c>\sum_{i=1}^{m} h_{i} q_{i} . \tag{12}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since $O_{2}$ is compact, i.e. closed and bounded, we can let

$$
\begin{aligned}
c^{\prime} & =\max \left\{\sum_{i=1}^{m} h_{i} q_{i} \mid\left\langle w+r, q_{1}, \ldots, q_{m}\right\rangle \in O_{2}\right\} \\
w^{\prime} & =\max \left\{w+r \mid\left\langle w+r, q_{1}, \ldots, q_{m}\right\rangle \in O_{2}\right\} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Note that we have $c>c^{\prime}$. Let $e$ be any real number such that $e>\frac{w^{\prime}}{c-c^{\prime}}$. We infer that

$$
\begin{aligned}
v^{\prime}+\sum_{i=1}^{m} h_{i} e p_{i}^{\prime} & \geq e \sum_{i=1}^{m} h_{i} p_{i}^{\prime} \\
& >e c \\
& >w^{\prime}+e c^{\prime} \\
& \geq(w+r)+e \sum_{i=1}^{m} h_{i} q_{i} \\
& =(w+r)+\sum_{i=1}^{m} h_{i} e q_{i}
\end{aligned}
$$

for any $\left\langle v^{\prime}, p_{1}^{\prime}, \ldots, p_{m}^{\prime}\right\rangle \in O_{1}$ and $\left\langle w+r, q_{1}, \ldots, q_{m}\right\rangle \in O_{2}$. This means that $O_{1}$ can also be separated from $O_{2}$ by a hyperplane with normal $\left\langle 1, h_{1} e, \ldots, h_{m} e\right\rangle$.
We now construct a benefits test $T^{\prime}$ from the multi-success test $T$ by letting

$$
T^{\prime}=T \|\left(\omega_{10} \cdot \tau_{h_{1} e} \cdot \mathbf{0}+\cdots+\omega_{m 0} \cdot \tau_{h_{m} e} \cdot \mathbf{0}\right)
$$

In $T^{\prime}$ an occurrence of $\omega_{i}$ yields weight 0 but it is followed by a tau move which yields weight $h_{i} e$. If $\left\langle v, p_{1}, \ldots, p_{m}\right\rangle$ is an outcome of testing $P$ with $T$, then $v+\sum_{i=1}^{m} h_{i} e p_{i}$ is an outcome of testing $P$ with $T^{\prime}$. Testing $Q$ with $T^{\prime}$ is similar. The above separation shows that $P$ and $Q$ can be distinguished by the benefits test $T^{\prime}$ because

$$
\operatorname{Benefits}\left(P \| T^{\prime}\right) 太_{\mathrm{Ho}}^{r} \operatorname{Benefits}\left(Q \| T^{\prime}\right)
$$

which contradicts the assumption that $P \sqsubseteq_{\text {may }}^{r} Q$.

- $h_{0}>0$. It follows from (11) that

$$
\begin{equation*}
v^{\prime}+\sum_{i=1}^{m} \frac{h_{i}}{h_{0}} p_{i}^{\prime}>\frac{c}{h_{0}}>(w+r)+\sum_{i=1}^{m} \frac{h_{i}}{h_{0}} q_{i} \tag{13}
\end{equation*}
$$

for all $\left\langle v^{\prime}, p_{1}^{\prime}, \ldots, p_{m}^{\prime}\right\rangle \in O_{1}$ and $\left\langle w+r, q_{1}, \ldots, q_{m}\right\rangle \in O_{2}$. This means that $O_{1}$ can also be separated from $O_{2}$ by a hyperplane with normal $\left\langle 1, \frac{h_{1}}{h_{0}}, \ldots, \frac{h_{m}}{h_{0}}\right\rangle$. Similar to the last case, we construct a benefits test $T^{\prime}$ from the multi-success test $T$ by letting

$$
T^{\prime}=T \|\left(\omega_{10} \cdot \tau_{\frac{h_{1}}{h_{0}}} \cdot \mathbf{0}+\cdots+\omega_{m 0} \cdot \tau_{\frac{h_{m}}{h_{0}}} \cdot \mathbf{0}\right)
$$

and it can be seen that $P$ and $Q$ are distinguished by the benefits test $T^{\prime}$.
Thus in both cases we obtain $P \mathbb{E}_{\text {may }}^{r} Q$, a contradiction to our original assumption.
One consequence of this result is that we can show that benefits testing is complete for amortised simulations. This is achieved by using multi-success testing as an intermediary:

Theorem 4.12 In a bounded wMDP, if $\Delta \sqsubseteq_{\text {mmay }}^{r} \Theta$ then there exists some $r^{\prime}$ such that $r^{\prime} \geq r$ and $\mathcal{L}(0, \Delta) \subseteq \mathcal{L}\left(r^{\prime}, \Theta\right)$.

Proof. The proof relies on designing, for each formula $\phi$, a characteristic test $T_{\phi}$; that is satisfying the formula $\phi$ coincides with passing the corresponding test $T_{\phi}$, relative to a target value. The construction of the tests is quite complex; however the details are quite similar to those used in the corresponding result in [DvGHM09] and are therefore relegated to Appendix E.

Corollary 4.13 [Completeness] In a bounded wMDP, if $\bar{s} \sqsubseteq_{\text {may }} \Theta$ then $\bar{s} \sqsubseteq_{\text {sim }} \Theta$.
Proof. By combining Theorems 4.11, 4.12 and Corollary 3.18, we can show that $\bar{s} \sqsubseteq_{\text {may }}^{r} \Theta$ implies the existence of some compensation $r^{\prime} \geq r$ such that $\bar{s} \bar{r}_{r^{\prime}} \Theta$, from which the required result follows.

It is tempting to sharpen the above property to state that in a bounded wMDP $\Delta \sqsubseteq_{\text {may }}^{r} \Theta$ implies $\Delta \bar{\triangleleft}_{r} \Theta$. Unfortunately, this would not be a valid statement, as demonstrated by the following example.

Example 4.14 Consider the two distributions $\Delta:=\mathbf{0}_{\frac{1}{2}} \oplus a_{1} . \mathbf{0}$ and $\Theta:=\tau_{2} . \mathbf{0}_{\frac{1}{2}} \oplus a_{0}$. $\mathbf{0}$. It is easy to see that $\Delta \bar{\not}_{0} \Theta$ because there is no way to decompose $\Theta$ into $\Theta_{1 \frac{1}{2}} \oplus \Theta_{2}$ for some $\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}$ such that $a_{1} . \mathbf{0} \triangleleft_{0} \Theta_{2}$. However, one can show that $\Delta \sqsubseteq_{\text {may }}^{0} \Theta$. This follows from the observations below:
(i) For all weight $w$ and test $T$, Benefits $\left(\tau_{w} . \mathbf{0} \| T\right)=\{v+w \mid v \in \operatorname{Benefits}(\mathbf{0} \| T)\}$.
(ii) For all weight $w$ and test $T$, $\operatorname{Benefits}\left(a_{w} . \mathbf{0} \| T\right) \leq_{\text {Ho }}^{w} \operatorname{Benefits}\left(a_{0} . \mathbf{0} \| T\right)$.

Both assertions can be proved by structural induction on $T$.
Now suppose $w \in \operatorname{Benefits}(\Delta \| T)$ for an arbitrary test $T$. There is some stable derivative $\Gamma$ such that $\Delta \| T \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{w} \Gamma$. By Proposition $2.11(3)$ there are some $w_{1}, w_{2}, \Gamma_{1}, \Gamma_{2}$ with $\mathbf{0} \| T \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{w_{1}} \Gamma_{1}$, $a_{1} . \mathbf{0} \| T \xlongequal{\tau} w_{2} \Gamma_{2}, w=\frac{1}{2} w_{1}+\frac{1}{2} w_{2}$, and $\Gamma=\frac{1}{2} \cdot \Gamma_{1}+\frac{1}{2} \cdot \Gamma_{2}$, where both $\Gamma_{1}$ and $\Gamma_{2}$ are stable. In other words, $w_{1} \in \operatorname{Benefits}(\mathbf{0} \| T)$ and $w_{2} \in \operatorname{Benefits}\left(a_{1} . \mathbf{0} \| T\right)$. By (i) above, $w_{1}+2 \in \operatorname{Benefits}\left(\tau_{2} . \mathbf{0} \| T\right)$; by (ii) above, there exists some $w_{2}^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Benefits}\left(a_{0} . \mathbf{0} \| T\right)$ with $w_{2} \leq w_{2}^{\prime}+1$. Thus, we can infer that

$$
\begin{aligned}
w & =\frac{1}{2} w_{1}+\frac{1}{2} w_{2} \\
& <\frac{1}{2}\left(w_{1}+2\right)+\frac{1}{2}\left(w_{2}-1\right) \\
& \leq \frac{1}{2}\left(w_{1}+2\right)+\frac{1}{2} w_{2}^{\prime}
\end{aligned}
$$

Using Proposition 2.11(4), it can be seen that $\frac{1}{2}\left(w_{1}+2\right)+\frac{1}{2} w_{2}^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Benefits}(\Theta \| T)$. Therefore, we have $\operatorname{Benefits}(\Delta \| T) \leq \leq_{\text {Но }}^{0}$. Benefits $(\Theta \| T)$. Since this reasoning is carried out for an arbitrary test $T$, it follows that $\Delta \sqsubseteq_{\text {may }}^{0} \Theta$.

### 4.3 Expected benefits testing

The testing approach introduced in the previous two sections can be called total benefits testing because benefits are calculated via extreme derivations, and the benefit of an extreme derivation is obtained by adding up the weights appeared in all $\tau$-steps. An alternative approach would be to use one special action $\omega$ (i.e. $\Omega=\{\omega\}$ ) in a test to report success and to take the weighted average of the weight of each path leading to an occurrence of the success action, which we refer to as expected benefits testing.

In this section we develop this idea, but show a negative result: amortised simulations are not sound for this form of testing.

Definition 4.15 Given a fully probabilistic computation structure, we define a function $\mathcal{F}:\left(\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times\right.$ $\left.S \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}\right) \rightarrow\left(\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times S \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}\right)$ as follows.

$$
\mathcal{F}(f)(w, s)= \begin{cases}w & \text { if } s \xrightarrow{\omega}  \tag{14}\\ 0 & \text { if } s \xrightarrow[\longrightarrow]{\longrightarrow} \\ f(w+v, \Delta) & \text { if } s \xrightarrow{\tau} \Delta\end{cases}
$$

where $f(w, \Delta)=\sum_{s \in\lceil\Delta\rceil} \Delta(s) \cdot f(w, s)$.
It is clear that the set of functions of type $\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times S \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$ forms a complete lattice, with the ordering $f \leq g$ iff $f(w, s) \leq g(w, s)$ for all $w \in \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$ and $s \in S$. The function $\mathcal{F}$ defined above is monotonic. Therefore, it has a least fixed point which we denote by $f^{\star}$. Then $f^{\star}(0, s)$ is the expected benefits obtained by following all the paths starting from $s$.

Example 4.16 Consider the computation structure defined by

$$
\begin{aligned}
s & =\tau_{1} \cdot\left(s_{\frac{1}{2}} \oplus t\right) \\
t & =\omega_{1} \cdot \mathbf{0}
\end{aligned}
$$

Then we have that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& f^{\star}(0, s) \\
&= \frac{1}{2} f^{\star}(1, s)+\frac{1}{2} f^{\star}(1, t) \\
&= \frac{1}{4} f^{\star}(2, s)+\frac{1}{4} f^{\star}(2, t)+\frac{1}{2} f^{\star}(1, t) \\
&= \frac{1}{8} f^{\star}(3, s)+\frac{1}{8} f^{\star}(3, t)+\frac{1}{4} f^{\star}(2, t)+\frac{1}{2} f^{\star}(1, t) \\
& \vdots \\
&= \sum_{k \geq 1} \frac{1}{2^{k}} f^{\star}(k, t) \\
&= \sum_{k \geq 1} \frac{k}{2^{k}} \\
&= 2
\end{aligned}
$$

A general probabilistic computation structure can be resolved into fully probabilistic computation structures by pruning away multiple action-choices until only single choices are left. We use the approach of [DvGMZ07] to formalise this idea:

Definition 4.17 A resolution of a computation structure $\langle S,\{\tau\}, W, \rightarrow\rangle$ is a fully probabilistic computation structure $\langle R,\{\tau\}, W, \rightarrow\rangle$ such that there is a resolving function $f: R \rightarrow S$ which satisfies:

1. if $r \xrightarrow{\alpha} w$ then $f(r) \xrightarrow{\alpha} w(\Theta)$
2. if $r \nrightarrow$ then $f(r) \nrightarrow$
where $f(\Theta)$ is the distribution defined by $f(\Theta)(s):=\sum_{f(r)=s} \Theta(r)$. We often use the meta-variable $R$ to refer to a resolution, with resolving function $f_{R}$.

Definition 4.18 In a wMDP $M$, for any $\Delta \in \mathcal{D}(S)$, let

$$
\text { EBenefits }(\Delta)=\left\{f^{\star}(0, \Theta) \mid R \text { is a resolution of } M \text { and } f_{R}(\Theta)=\Delta .\right\}
$$

For any two processes $P, Q$ we write $P \leqq \begin{array}{r}\text { may } \\ Q\end{array}$ if for every test $T$,

$$
\text { EBenefits }(P \| T) \leq_{\text {Но }}^{r} \text { EBenefits }(Q \| T) \text {. }
$$

Example 4.19 [ $\triangleleft$ is not sound for $\left.\leqq_{\text {may }}\right]$ Consider the following processes:

$$
\begin{aligned}
P & =\tau_{2} \cdot\left(\mathbf{0}_{\frac{1}{4}} \oplus a_{0} . \mathbf{0}\right) \\
Q & =\tau_{1} \cdot\left(\tau_{2} \cdot\left(\mathbf{0}_{\frac{1}{2}} \oplus a_{0} . \mathbf{0}\right)_{\frac{1}{2}} \oplus a_{0} . \mathbf{0}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

It is easy to see that $P \triangleleft_{0} Q$ since the transition $P \xrightarrow{\tau}{ }_{2} \mathbf{0}_{\frac{1}{4}} \oplus a_{0} . \mathbf{0}$ can be simulated by the hyper-transition $Q \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{2} \mathbf{0}_{\frac{1}{4}} \oplus a_{0}$. $\mathbf{0}$. Now let $T$ be the test $\bar{a}_{0} . \omega$. Both $P \| T$ and $Q \| T$ give rise to fully probabilistic wMDPs. We calculate the values of $f^{\star}(0, P \| T)$ and $f^{\star}(0, Q \| T)$ as follows.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& f^{\star}(0, P \| T)=\frac{1}{4} \cdot 0+\frac{3}{4} \cdot 2=\frac{3}{2} \\
& f^{\star}(0, Q \| T)=\frac{1}{2} \cdot 1+\frac{1}{2}\left(\frac{1}{2} \cdot 0+\frac{1}{2} \cdot 3\right)=\frac{5}{4}
\end{aligned}
$$

As EBenefits $(P \| T)=\left\{\frac{3}{2}\right\} 太_{\mathrm{Ho}}^{0}\left\{\frac{5}{4}\right\}=\operatorname{EBenefits}(Q \| T)$, we have that $P \not \mathbb{E}_{\text {may }}^{0} Q$. Note that if we consider total benefits, then $\operatorname{Benefits}(P \| T)=\{2\}=\operatorname{Benefits}(Q \| T)$.

## 5 Conclusion and related work

We have proposed a model of weighted Markov decision processes, wMDP, for compositional reasoning about the behaviour of systems with uncertainty. Amortised weighted simulation is coinductively defined to be a behavioural preorder for comparing different wMDPs. It is shown to be a precongruence relation with respect to all structural operators for constructing wMDPs from components, leading to the possibility of compositional reasoning for quantitative comparisions between probabilistic systems. However the current paper restricts attention to developing the mathematical theory of this novel simulation preorder, including a series of behavioural justifications. For finitary convergent wMDPs, we have given logical and testing characterisations of the simulation preorder: it can be completely determined by a quantitative probabilistic logic and for each system we can find a characteristic formula to capture its behaviour; the simulation preorder also coincides with a notion of may testing preorder.

In Section 4.2 we have shown that multi-success testing coincides with benefits testing. We can also show that multi-success testing coincides with uni-testing, where only one success action is used in tests. An analogous result is proved in [DvGMZ07] for probabilistic automata; the ideas from that proof can be adapted to the current setting, although we have one extra dimension to take into account, the weights of actions.

Within the framework of the current paper there are still many open problems to be resolved. One major concern is algorithmic. For example is the preorder $\triangleleft_{r}$ decidable? is there an efficient algorithm to check if a given wMDP satisfies a given recursive formula? More generally, as in [Cle90] is there an algorithm which inputs two systems, decides if they are related, and if not generates a distinguishing formula from $\mathcal{L}$ which distinguishes them?

The dual of may testing is must testing. It would be interesting to investigate the must preorder given by our testing approach. We leave it as future work to provide a coinductive formulation of the preorder and study its logical characterisations.

There is an extensive literature on compositional theories for probabilistic and nondeterministic systems, starting from [Seg95]. This includes theories based on bisimulations; see for instance [PLS00] and [DGJP10] for typical examples. But there are also theories based on testing [NH84] such as [Seg96, GA12, DvGHM09]. Much of this work is based on an intensional model called Probabilistic Labelled Transition Systems, pLTSs in [DvGHM09], which are roughly equivalent to the Probabilistic Automata from [Seg96] and the NPLTS model of [BDL11]. Indeed PLTSs are precisely what is obtained if in the definition of wMDPS in Definition 2.1 all references to weights are ignored. In [DvGHM09] it is shown that the may-testing preorder is characterised by a simulation preorder. Indeed the current paper stems from the idea of trying to generalise that simulation preorder so as to take into account costs or weights associated with actions. And if one eliminates all use of weights from Definition 3.1 one obtains exactly the simulation preorder of [DvGHM09]. Similarly, the logical characterisation in Corollary 3.18 may be viewed as a generalistion of the corresponding logical characterisation from [DvGHM09].

There is also considerable literature on compositional theories for Markov chains, mostly based on probabilistic variations of bisimulation equivalence; see Chapter 10 of [BK08] for an elementary introduction and [JLY01] for a survey. But again none of these equivalences treat systems in which actions have associated weights or costs; even if Chapter 10.5 of [BK08] does present various model-checking algorithms for such models.

Another line of research in compositional theories addresses the addition time to the description of process behaviour. For example in [Her02] Interactive Markov Chains (IMCs) are defined, obtained by essentially adding to a standard process calculus a new operator representing random time delays, governed by inverse exponential distributions. An appropriate version of bisimulation equivalence is shown to to be compositional, in the sense of our Theorem 3.4: it is preserved by the operators of a process calculus interpreted as IMCs. Recently a combination of probabilistic automata and IMCs has been studied in [EHZ10, DH11], where again compositional theories based on weak bisimulation are proposed. Here there is some sense in which at least the time-delay actions have weights associated with them; nevertheless the intuition governing them, Markovian distributions, is entirely divorced from the notion of cost or benefit as we have used in the current paper. Similar remarks hold for papers in which stochastic delays are associated directly with actions, such as [Ber99, BC00, Hil96]. For a uniform approach encompassing such actions see [BDL11]

In [Ber97] rewards are associated with terms of the stochastic process algebra EMPA in order to specify performance measures. A notion of Markovian bisimulation is defined which relates terms with the same reward. Unlike our work, the rewards in [Ber97] are not accumulated along a sequence of transitions.

Modal characterisations of (bi)simulations have a long history and can be traced back to [HM85], where the classical non-probabilistic bisimulation can be fully characterised by a simple modal logic later on known as HML. A probabilistic extension of HML has been studied in [LS91] for reactive probabilistic processes where the outgoing transitions from a state are all labelled differently. Formula $\langle a\rangle_{p} \phi$ is satisfied by a state $s$ if action $a$ can be performed by $s$ and lead to a distribution where the states satisfying $\phi$ are given probability at least $p$. For nondeterministic and probabilistic processes, where several outgoing transitions from a state can have the same label, an extension of HML with an operator $[.]_{p}$ was proposed in $\left[\mathrm{HPS}^{+} 11\right]$. The formula $[\phi]_{p}$ is satisfied by a distribution if the probability of the set of states that satisfy formula $\phi$ is at least $p$. In [JLY01] a two-sorted logic was considered to characterise probabilistic bisimulation, with nondeterministic formulas interpreted over states and probabilistic formulas interpreted over distributions. In the current paper we use the operator $\oplus$ inherited from [DvGHM08], which has more distinguishing power with respect to distributions.

For weak bisimulation, where internal transitions are abstracted away, a characterisation in terms of the logic PCTL was given in [SL94]. For image-finite labelled concurrent Markov chains [DGJP10] the logic PCTL* was shown to be sufficient to characterise weak bisimulation. Both logics specify properties of probabilistic concurrent systems without weights.

Modal logics are also studied in the field of coalgebra; see e.g. $\left[\mathrm{CKP}^{+} 11\right]$ for an overview. However, how to treat weak bisimulations coalgebraically is a challenging problem that remains open.

There is also an extensive literature on weighted automata [DKV09], and probabilistic variations have also been studied [CDH09]. However there the focus is on traditional language theoretic issues, rather than our primary concern, compositionality.

## A Elementary properties of hyper-derivations

This appendix contains the details proofs of the properties of hyper-derivations announced in Section 2.3.

## Lemma A. 1

1. If $\Delta \stackrel{\tau}{\Longrightarrow}{ }_{v} \Theta$ then $|\Delta| \geq|\Theta|$.
2. If $\Delta \stackrel{\tau}{\Longrightarrow}{ }_{v} \Theta$ and $p \in \mathbb{R}$ such that $|p \cdot \Delta| \leq 1$, then $p \cdot \Delta \xlongequal{\tau}_{p v} p \cdot \Theta$.
3. If $\Gamma+\Lambda \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{v} \Pi$ then $\Pi=\Pi^{\Gamma}+\Pi^{\Lambda}$ with $\Gamma \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{v^{\Gamma}} \Pi^{\Gamma}, \Lambda \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{v^{\Lambda}} \Pi^{\Lambda}$, and $v=v^{\Gamma}+v^{\Lambda}$. Proof.
4. By definition $\Delta \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{v} \Theta$ means that some $\Delta_{k}, \Delta_{k}^{\times}, \Delta_{k}, v_{k}$ exist for all $k \geq 0$ such that

$$
\Delta=\Delta_{0}, \quad \Delta_{k}=\Delta_{k}^{\times}+\Delta_{k}, \quad \Delta_{k} \xrightarrow{\tau} v_{k} \Delta_{k+1}, \quad \Theta=\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \Delta_{k}^{\times} \quad v=\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} v_{k} .
$$

A simple inductive proof shows that

$$
\begin{equation*}
|\Delta|=\left|\Delta_{i}\right|+\sum_{k \leq i}\left|\Delta_{k}^{\times}\right| \text {for any } i \geq 0 \tag{15}
\end{equation*}
$$

The sequence $\left\{\sum_{k \leq i}\left|\Delta_{k}\right|\right\}_{i=0}^{\infty}$ is nondecreasing and by (15) each element of the sequence is not greater than $|\Delta|$. Therefore, the limit of this sequence is bounded by $|\Delta|$. That is,

$$
|\Delta| \geq \lim _{i \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{k \leq i}\left|\Delta_{k}^{\times}\right|=|\Theta| .
$$

2. Now suppose $p \in \mathbb{R}$ such that $|p \cdot \Delta| \leq 1$. From Definition 2.2 it follows that $p \cdot \Delta=p \cdot \Delta_{0}, \quad p \cdot \Delta_{k}=p \cdot \Delta_{k}^{\vec{~}}+p \cdot \Delta_{k}^{\times}, \quad p \cdot \Delta_{k} \xrightarrow{\tau} p v p \cdot \Delta_{k+1}, \quad p \cdot \Theta=\sum_{k} p \cdot \Delta_{k}^{\times}$. Hence Definition 2.8 yields $p \cdot \Delta{ }_{p v}^{\tau} p \cdot \Theta$.
3. Suppose $\Gamma+\Lambda \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{v} \Pi$. From Definition 2.8 we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Gamma+\Lambda=\Pi_{0}=\Pi_{0}^{\rightarrow}+\Pi_{0}^{\times} \tag{16}
\end{equation*}
$$

for some $\Pi_{0}^{\rightarrow}, \Pi_{0}^{\times}$with $\Pi_{0} \xrightarrow{\tau} v_{0} \Pi_{1}$ for some $\Pi_{1}$. Let us define subdistributions $\Gamma^{\rightarrow}, \Gamma^{\times}, \Lambda^{\rightarrow}, \Lambda^{\times}$ as follows. For any $s \in S$,

$$
\begin{align*}
\Gamma^{\rightarrow}(s) & =\min \left(\Gamma(s), \Pi_{0}^{\rightarrow}(s)\right) \\
\Gamma^{\times}(s) & =\Gamma(s)-\Gamma^{\rightarrow}(s)  \tag{17}\\
\Lambda^{\times}(s) & =\min \left(\Lambda(s), \Pi_{0}^{\times}(s)\right) \\
\Lambda^{\rightarrow}(s) & =\Lambda(s)-\Lambda^{\times}(s)
\end{align*}
$$

Clearly, we have $\Gamma=\Gamma^{\rightarrow}+\Gamma^{\times}$and $\Lambda=\Lambda^{\rightarrow}+\Lambda^{\times}$. Below we show that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Pi_{0}^{\rightarrow}=\Gamma^{\rightarrow}+\Lambda^{\rightarrow} \text { and } \Pi_{0}^{\times}=\Gamma^{\times}+\Lambda^{\times} . \tag{18}
\end{equation*}
$$

For any $s \in S$, we distinguish two cases:
(a) $\Pi_{0}(s) \geq \Gamma(s)$. In this case we have $\Pi^{\times}(s) \leq \Lambda(s)$ by (16). It follows from (17) that $\Gamma^{\rightarrow}(s)=\Gamma(s), \Gamma^{\times}(s)=0, \Lambda^{\times}(s)=\Pi_{0}^{\times}(s)$, and $\Lambda^{\rightarrow}(s)=\Lambda(s)-\Pi_{0}^{\times}(s)$. Therefore,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\Gamma^{\rightarrow}(s)+\Lambda^{\rightarrow}(s) & =\Gamma(s)+\Lambda(s)-\Pi_{0}^{\times}(s) \\
& =\Pi_{0}(s)-\Pi_{0}^{\times}(s) \quad \text { by }(16) \\
& =\Pi_{0}^{\rightarrow}(s) \\
\Gamma^{\times}(s)+\Lambda^{\times}(s) & =0+\Pi^{\times}(s) \\
& =\Pi^{\times}(s)
\end{aligned}
$$

(b) $\Pi_{0}(s)<\Gamma(s)$. Similarly we can show that $\Gamma \rightarrow(s)+\Lambda^{\rightarrow}(s)=\Pi_{0}(s)$ and $\Gamma^{\times}(s)+\Lambda^{\times}(s)=$ $\Pi_{0}^{\times}(s)$.

So we have verified (18). Since $\Pi_{0} \xrightarrow{\tau}{ }_{v_{0}} \Pi_{1}$, we use (18) and Proposition 2.6 to find $v_{0}^{\prime}, v_{0}^{\prime \prime}, \Gamma_{1}, \Lambda_{1}$ with $\Gamma^{\rightarrow} \xrightarrow{\tau} v_{0}^{\prime} \Gamma_{1}, \Lambda^{\rightarrow} \xrightarrow{\tau} v_{0}^{\prime \prime} \Lambda_{1}, v_{0}=v_{0}^{\prime}+v_{0}^{\prime \prime}$, and $\Pi_{1}=\Gamma_{1}+\Lambda_{1}$. Now from $\Gamma_{1}, \Lambda_{1}$ we can continue the above procedure for $\Gamma, \Lambda$ to induce $\Gamma_{2}, \Lambda_{2}$, and then $\Gamma_{3}, \Lambda_{3}$, etc. such that

$$
\begin{array}{ccc}
\Gamma=\Gamma_{0}, & \Gamma_{k}=\Gamma_{k}+\Gamma_{k}^{\times}, & \Gamma_{k}^{\vec{~}} \xrightarrow{\tau} v_{k}^{\prime} \Gamma_{k+1}, \\
\Lambda=\Lambda_{0}, & \Lambda_{k}=\Lambda_{k}+\Lambda_{k}^{\times}, & \Lambda_{k} \xrightarrow{\tau} v_{k}^{\prime \prime} \Lambda_{k+1}, \\
\Gamma_{k}+\Lambda_{k}=\Pi_{k}, & \Gamma_{k}+\Lambda_{k}=\Pi_{k}, & \Gamma_{k}^{\times}+\Lambda_{k}^{\times}=\Pi_{k}^{\times} .
\end{array}
$$

Let $\Pi^{\Gamma}:=\sum_{k} \Gamma_{k}^{\times}, \Pi^{\Lambda}:=\sum_{k} \Lambda_{k}^{\times}, v^{\prime}=\sum_{k} v_{k}^{\prime}$, and $v^{\prime \prime}=\sum_{k} v_{k}^{\prime \prime}$. Then $\Pi=\Pi^{\Gamma}+\Pi^{\Lambda}$ and Definition 2.8 yields $\Gamma \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{v^{\prime}} \Pi^{\Gamma}$ and $\Lambda \xlongequal{\tau} v_{v^{\prime \prime}} \Pi^{\Lambda}$.

We now generalise the above binary decomposition to infinite (but still countable) decomposition, and also establish linearity.

Lemma A. 2 Let $p_{i} \in[0,1]$ for $i \in I$ where $I$ is a countable index set with $\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \leq 1$. Then

1. (Linearity) If $\Delta_{i} \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{w_{i}} \Theta_{i}$ for all $i \in I$ then $\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot \Delta_{i} \xlongequal{\tau}\left(\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot w_{i}\right) \sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot \Theta_{i}$.
2. (Decomposability) If $\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot \Delta_{i} \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{w} \Theta$ then $w=\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot w_{i}$ and $\Theta=\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot \Theta_{i}$ for weights $w_{i}$ and subdistributions $\Theta_{i}$ such that $\Delta_{i} \xlongequal{\tau} w_{i} \Theta_{i}$ for all $i \in I$.

## Proof.

1. Suppose $\Delta_{i} \stackrel{\tau}{\Longrightarrow} w_{i} \Theta_{i}$ for all $i \in I$. By Definition 2.8 there are subdistributions $\Delta_{i k}, \Delta_{i k}, \Delta_{i k}^{\times}$ and weights $w_{i k}$ such that

$$
\Delta_{i}=\Delta_{i 0}, \quad \Delta_{i k}=\Delta_{i k}^{\vec{k}}+\Delta_{i k}^{\times}, \quad \Delta_{i k}^{\vec{k}} \xrightarrow{\tau}_{w_{i k}} \Delta_{i(k+1)}, \quad \Theta_{i}=\sum_{k} \Delta_{i k}^{\times}, \quad w_{i}=\sum_{k} w_{i k} .
$$

Therefore, we have that $\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot \Delta_{i}=\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot \Delta_{i 0}, \sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot \Delta_{i k}=\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot \Delta_{i k}+\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot \Delta_{i k}^{\times}$, $\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot \Delta_{i k} \xrightarrow{\tau}\left(\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot w_{i k}\right) \sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot \Delta_{i(k+1)}$ by Clause (2) of Definition 2.2, $\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot \Theta_{i}=$ $\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot \sum_{k} \Delta_{i k}^{\times}=\sum_{k}\left(\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot \Delta_{i k}^{\times}\right)$, and $\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot w_{i}=\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot \sum_{k} w_{i k}=\sum_{k}\left(\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot w_{i k}\right)$. By Definition 2.8 we obtain $\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot \Delta_{i} \xrightarrow{\tau}\left(\sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot w_{i}\right) \sum_{i \in I} p_{i} \cdot \Theta_{i}$.
2. In the light of Lemma A.1(ii) it suffices to show that if $\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \Delta_{i} \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{w} \Theta$ then $w=\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} w_{i}$ for weights $w_{i}$ and $\Theta=\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \Theta_{i}$ for subdistributions $\Theta_{i}$ such that $\Delta_{i} \xlongequal{\tau} w_{i} \Theta_{i}$ for all $i \geq 0$. Since $\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \Delta_{i}=\Delta_{0}+\sum_{k \geq 1} \Delta_{k}$ and $\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \Delta_{i}{ }^{\tau}{ }_{w} \Theta$, by Lemma A.1(3) there are $\Theta_{0}, \Theta_{1}^{\geq}, w_{0}, w_{\geq 1}$ such that

$$
\Delta_{0} \xlongequal{\tau}_{w_{0}} \Theta_{0}, \quad \sum_{k \geq 1} \Delta_{k} \stackrel{\tau}{\Longrightarrow}_{w_{\geq 1}} \Theta_{1}^{\geq}, \quad \Theta=\Theta_{0}+\Theta_{1}^{\geq}, \quad w=w_{0}+w_{\geq 1}
$$

Using Lemma A.1(3) again, we have $\Theta_{1}, \Theta_{2}^{\geq}, w_{1}, w_{\geq 2}$ such that

$$
\Delta_{1} \stackrel{\tau}{\Longrightarrow}_{w_{1}} \Theta_{1}, \quad \sum_{k \geq 2} \Delta_{k} \stackrel{\tau}{\Longrightarrow}_{w_{\geq 2}} \Theta_{2}^{\geq}, \quad \Theta_{1}^{\geq}=\Theta_{1}+\Theta_{2}^{\geq}, \quad w_{\geq 1}=w_{1}+w_{\geq 2}
$$

thus in combination $\Theta=\Theta_{0}+\Theta_{1}+\Theta_{2}^{\geq}$and $w=w_{0}+w_{1}+w_{\geq 2}$. Continuing this process we have that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta_{k} \stackrel{\tau}{\Longrightarrow} w_{k} \Theta_{k}, \quad \sum_{j \geq k} \Delta_{j} \xlongequal[\tau]{\tau}_{w \geq k+1} \Theta_{k+1}^{\geq}, \quad \Theta=\sum_{j=0}^{k} \Theta_{j}+\Theta_{k+1}^{\geq}, \quad w=\sum_{j=0}^{k} w_{j}+w_{\geq k+1} \tag{19}
\end{equation*}
$$

for all $k \geq 0$. Lemma A.1(1) ensures that $\left|\sum_{j \geq k} \Delta_{j}\right| \geq\left|\Theta_{k+1}^{\geq}\right|$for all $k \geq 0$. But since $\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \Delta_{k}$ is a subdistribution, we know that the tail sum $\sum_{j \geq k} \Delta_{j}$ converges to $\varepsilon$ when $k$ approaches $\infty$, and therefore that $\lim _{k \rightarrow \infty} w_{\geq k}=0$ and $\lim _{k \rightarrow \infty} \Theta_{\bar{k}}^{\geq}=\varepsilon$. Thus by taking that limit we conclude that

$$
\begin{equation*}
w=\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} w_{k}, \quad \Theta=\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \Theta_{k} . \tag{20}
\end{equation*}
$$

Corollary A. 3 The relation $\xlongequal{\tau}$ is convex.
Proof. This is immediate from its being a lifting.
Theorem A. 4 (Theorem 2.13) If $\Delta \xlongequal{\tau}^{\Longrightarrow} \Theta$ and $\Theta \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{v} \Lambda$ then $\Delta \xlongequal{\tau}_{u+v} \Lambda$.
Proof. By definition $\Delta \stackrel{\tau}{\Longrightarrow}{ }_{u} \Theta$ means that some $u_{k}, \Delta_{k}, \Delta_{k}^{\times}, \Delta_{k}$ exist for all $k \geq 0$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta=\Delta_{0}, \quad \Delta_{k}=\Delta_{k}^{\times}+\Delta_{k}, \quad \Delta_{k} \xrightarrow{\tau}_{u_{k}} \Delta_{k+1}, \quad \Theta=\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \Delta_{k}^{\times}, \quad u=\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} u_{k} \tag{21}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since $\Theta=\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \Delta_{k}^{\times}$and $\Theta \xlongequal{\tau} \Lambda$, by Lemma A.2(2) there are $\Lambda_{k}, w_{k}$ for $k \geq 0$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
v=\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} v_{k}, \quad \Lambda=\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \Lambda_{k}, \quad \Delta_{k}^{\times} \stackrel{\tau}{\Longrightarrow} v_{k} \Lambda_{k} \tag{22}
\end{equation*}
$$

for all $k \geq 0$. For each $k \geq 0$, we know from $\Delta_{k}^{\times} \xlongequal{\tau} v_{k} \Lambda_{k}$ that there are some $v_{k l}, \Delta_{k l}, \Delta_{k l}^{\times}, \Delta_{k l}$ for $l \geq 0$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta_{k}^{\times}=\Delta_{k 0}, \quad \Delta_{k l}=\Delta_{k l}^{\times}+\Delta_{k l}, \quad \Delta_{k l} \xrightarrow{\tau} v_{k l} \Delta_{k, l+1} \quad \Lambda_{k}=\sum_{l \geq 0} \Delta_{k l}^{\times}, \quad v_{k}=\sum_{l \geq 0} v_{k l} . \tag{23}
\end{equation*}
$$

Therefore we can put all this together with

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Lambda=\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \Lambda_{k}=\sum_{k, l \geq 0} \Delta_{k l}^{\times}=\sum_{i \geq 0}\left(\sum_{k, l \mid k+l=i} \Delta_{k l}^{\times}\right) \tag{24}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the last step is a straightforward diagonalisation. Similarly,

$$
\begin{equation*}
v=\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} v_{k}=\sum_{k, l \geq 0} v_{k l}=\sum_{i \geq 0}\left(\sum_{k, l \mid k+l=i} v_{k l}\right) \tag{25}
\end{equation*}
$$

Now from the decompositions above we re-compose an alternative trajectory of $\Delta_{i}^{\prime}$ 's to take $\Delta$ via $\stackrel{\tau}{\Longrightarrow} u+v$ to $\Lambda$ directly. Define
$\Delta_{i}^{\prime}=\Delta_{i}^{\prime \times}+\Delta_{i}^{\prime} \rightarrow, \quad \Delta_{i}^{\prime \times}=\sum_{k, l \mid k+l=i} \Delta_{k l}^{\times}, \quad \Delta_{i}^{\prime} \rightarrow=\left(\sum_{k, l \mid k+l=i} \Delta_{k l}\right)+\Delta_{i} \rightarrow \quad w_{i}=\left(\sum_{k, l \mid k+l=i} v_{k l}\right)+u_{i}$
so that from (24) we have immediately that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Lambda=\sum_{i \geq 0} \Delta_{i}^{\prime \times} \tag{27}
\end{equation*}
$$

We now show that

1. $\Delta=\Delta_{0}^{\prime}$
2. $\Delta_{i}^{\prime} \rightarrow \xrightarrow{\tau}_{w_{i}} \Delta_{i+1}^{\prime}$
3. $\sum_{i \geq 0} w_{i}=u+v$
from which, with (26) and (27), we will have $\Delta \stackrel{\tau}{\Longrightarrow}{ }_{u+v} \Lambda$ as required. For (1) we observe that

$$
\begin{array}{ll} 
& \Delta \\
= & \Delta_{0} \\
= & \Delta_{0}^{\times}+\Delta_{0} \\
= & \Delta_{00}+\Delta_{0} \\
= & \Delta_{00}^{\times}+\Delta_{00}+\Delta_{0} \\
= & \left(\sum_{k, l \mid k+l=0} \Delta_{k l}^{\times}\right)+\left(\sum_{k, l \mid k+l=0} \Delta_{k l}\right)+\Delta_{0} \\
= & \Delta_{0}^{\prime}+\Delta_{0}^{\prime} \rightarrow  \tag{26}\\
= & \Delta_{0}^{\prime} .
\end{array}
$$

For (2) we observe that

$$
\begin{array}{ll} 
& \Delta_{i}^{\prime} \rightarrow \\
= & \left(\sum_{k, l \mid k+l=i} \Delta_{\overrightarrow{k l}}\right)+\Delta_{i} \\
\xrightarrow{\tau}_{w_{i}} & \left(\sum_{k, l \mid k+l=i} \Delta_{k, l+1}\right)+\Delta_{i+1} \\
= & \left(\sum_{k, l \mid k+l=i}\left(\Delta_{k, l+1}^{\times}+\Delta_{\overrightarrow{k, l+1}}\right)+\Delta_{i+1}^{\times}+\Delta_{\overrightarrow{i+1}}\right. \\
= & \left(\sum_{k, l \mid k+l=i} \Delta_{k, l+1}^{\times}\right)+\Delta_{i+1}^{\times}+\left(\sum_{k, l \mid k+l=i} \Delta_{k, l+1}\right)+\Delta_{i+1} \\
= & \left(\sum_{k, l \mid k+l=i} \Delta_{k+1+1}^{\times}\right)+\Delta_{i+1,0}+\left(\sum_{k, l \mid k+l=i} \overrightarrow{\Delta_{k, l+1}}\right)+\Delta_{i+1}^{\times}  \tag{23}\\
= & \left(\sum_{k, l \mid k+l=i}^{\times} \Delta_{k, l+\times}\right)+\Delta_{i+1,0}^{\times}+\Delta_{i+1,0}+\left(\sum_{k, l \mid k+l=i} \Delta_{k, l+1}\right)+\Delta_{i+1} \\
= & \left(\sum_{k, l \mid k+l=i+1} \Delta_{k l}^{\times}\right)+\left(\sum_{k, l \mid k+l=i+1} \Delta_{k l}\right)+\Delta_{i+1} \\
= & \Delta_{i+1}^{\prime}+\Delta_{i+1}^{\prime} \\
= & \Delta_{i+1}^{\prime+} .
\end{array}
$$

For (3) we observe that $\sum_{i \geq 0} w_{i}=\sum_{i \geq 0}\left(\sum_{k, l \mid k+l=i} v_{k l}\right)+\sum_{i \geq 0} u_{i}=v+u$ by (26) and (21-23), which concludes the proof.

## B Proof of Theorem 2.19

In this section we introduce the machinery used to prove Theorem 2.19 , which directly leads to the finite generability theorem. The machinery employs some concepts such as discounted hyper-derivation, discounted payoff, max-seeking policy etc., because we need to first establish a discounted version of Theorem 2.19.

Definition B. 1 [Discounted hyper-derivation] The discounted hyper-derivation $\Delta \Longrightarrow_{\delta, w}^{\tau} \Delta^{\prime}$ for discount factor $\delta(0 \leq \delta \leq 1)$ is obtained from a hyper-derivation by discounting each $\tau$ transition by $\delta$. That is, there is a collection of $\Delta_{k}, \Delta_{k}^{\times}, w_{k}$ satisfying

$$
\begin{array}{ccc}
\Delta & = & \Delta_{0}^{\overrightarrow{ }}+\Delta_{0}^{\times} \\
\Delta_{0}^{\rightarrow} & \xrightarrow{\tau} w_{1} & \Delta_{1}^{\overrightarrow{ }}+\Delta_{1}^{\times} \\
& \vdots & \\
\Delta_{k}^{\vec{~}} & \xrightarrow{\tau} & w_{k+1} \\
& \vdots & \Delta_{k+1}+\Delta_{k+1}^{\times} \\
&
\end{array}
$$

such that $w=\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \delta^{k} w_{k}$ and $\Delta^{\prime}=\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \delta^{k} \Delta_{k}^{\times}$.
It is trivial that the relation $\stackrel{\tau}{\Longrightarrow} 1, w$ coincides with ${ }^{\tau}{ }_{w}$.
Definition B. 2 [Discounted payoff] Given a discount $\delta$ and weight function $\mathbf{w}$, the discounted payoff function $\mathbb{P}_{\max }^{\delta, \mathbf{w}}: S \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is defined by

$$
\mathbb{P}_{\max }^{\delta, \mathbf{w}}(s)=\sup \left\{\mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w, \Delta^{\prime}\right\rangle \mid \bar{s} \xlongequal{\tau}_{\delta, w} \Delta^{\prime}\right\}
$$

and we will generalise it to be of type $\mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ by letting $\mathbb{P}_{\max }^{\delta, \mathbf{w}}(\Delta)=\sum_{s \in\lceil\Delta\rceil} \Delta(s) \cdot \mathbb{P}_{\max }^{\delta, \mathbf{w}}(s)$.

Definition B. 3 [Max-seeking policy] Given a wMDP, discount $\delta$ and weighted function w, we say a static policy pp is max-seeking with respect to $\delta$ and $\mathbf{w}$ if for all $s$ the following requirements are met.

1. If $\operatorname{pp}(s) \uparrow$, then $\mathbf{w} \cdot\langle 0, \bar{s}\rangle \geq \delta\left(\mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w_{1}, \varepsilon\right\rangle+\mathbb{P}_{\max }^{\delta, \mathbf{w}}\left(\Delta_{1}\right)\right)$ for all $s \xrightarrow{\tau}{ }_{w_{1}} \Delta_{1}$.
2. If $\operatorname{pp}(s)=\langle w, \Delta\rangle$ then
(a) $\delta\left(\mathbf{w} \cdot\langle w, \varepsilon\rangle+\mathbb{P}_{\max }^{\delta, \mathbf{w}}(\Delta)\right) \geq \mathbf{w} \cdot\langle 0, \bar{s}\rangle$ and
(b) $\mathbf{w} \cdot\langle w, \varepsilon\rangle+\mathbb{P}_{\max }^{\delta, \mathbf{w}}(\Delta) \geq \mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w_{1}, \varepsilon\right\rangle+\mathbb{P}_{\max }^{\delta, \mathbf{w}}\left(\Delta_{1}\right)$ for all $s \xrightarrow{\tau} w_{1} \Delta_{1}$.

Lemma B. 4 Given a finitary wMDP, discount $\delta$ and weighted function $\mathbf{w}$, there always exists a max-seeking policy.

Proof. Given a wMDP, discount $\delta$ and weighted function $\mathbf{w}$, the discounted payoff $\mathbb{P}_{\max }^{\delta, \mathbf{w}}(s)$ can be calculated for each state $s$. Then we can define a static policy pp in the following way. For any state $s$, if $\mathbf{w} \cdot\langle 0, \bar{s}\rangle \geq \delta\left(\mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w_{1}, \varepsilon\right\rangle+\mathbb{P}_{\max }^{\delta, \mathbf{w}}\left(\Delta_{1}\right)\right)$ for all $s \xrightarrow{\tau} w_{1} \Delta_{1}$, then we set pp undefined at $s$. Otherwise, we choose a transition $s \xrightarrow{\tau}$ w among the finite number of outgoing transitions from $s$ such that $\mathbf{w} \cdot\langle w, \varepsilon\rangle+\mathbb{P}_{\max }^{\delta, \mathbf{w}}(\Delta) \geq \mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w_{1}, \varepsilon\right\rangle+\mathbb{P}_{\max }^{\delta, \mathbf{w}}\left(\Delta_{1}\right)$ for all other transitions $s \xrightarrow{\tau} w_{1} \Delta_{1}$, and we set $\operatorname{pp}(s)=\langle w, \Delta\rangle$.

Given a wMDP, discount $\delta$, weight function $w$, and static policy pp , we define the function $F^{\delta, \mathrm{pp}, \mathbf{w}}:(S \rightarrow \mathbb{R}) \rightarrow(S \rightarrow \mathbb{R})$ by

$$
F^{\delta, \mathrm{pp}, \mathbf{w}}:=\lambda f \cdot \lambda s \cdot \begin{cases}\mathbf{w} \cdot\langle 0, \bar{s}\rangle & \text { if } \mathrm{pp}(s) \uparrow  \tag{28}\\ \delta(\mathbf{w} \cdot\langle w, \varepsilon\rangle+f(\Delta)) & \text { if } \operatorname{pp}(s)=\langle w, \Delta\rangle\end{cases}
$$

where $f(\Delta)=\sum_{s \in\lceil\Delta\rceil} \Delta(s) \cdot f(s)$.
Lemma B.5 Given a wMDP, discount $\delta<1$, weight function $\mathbf{w}$, and static policy pp, the function $F^{\delta, \mathrm{pp}, \mathrm{w}}$ has a unique fixed point.

Proof. We first show that the function $F^{\delta, \mathrm{pp}, \mathbf{w}}$ is a contraction mapping. Let $f, g$ be any two functions of type $S \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left|F^{\delta, \mathrm{pp}, \mathbf{w}}(f)-F^{\delta, \mathrm{pp}, \mathbf{w}}(g)\right| \\
= & \sup \left\{\left|F^{\delta, \mathrm{pp}, \mathbf{w}}(f)(s)-F^{\delta, \mathrm{pp}, \mathbf{w}}(g)(s)\right| \mid s \in S\right\} \\
= & \sup \left\{\left|F^{\delta, \mathrm{pp}, \mathbf{w}}(f)(s)-F^{\delta, \mathrm{pp}, \mathbf{w}}(g)(s)\right| \mid s \in S \text { and } \mathrm{pp}(s) \downarrow\right\} \\
= & \delta \cdot \sup \{|f(\Delta)-g(\Delta)| \mid s \in S \text { and } \mathrm{pp}(s)=\langle w, \Delta\rangle \text { for some } \Delta\} \\
\leq & \delta \cdot \sup \left\{\left|f\left(s^{\prime}\right)-g\left(s^{\prime}\right)\right| \mid s^{\prime} \in S\right\} \\
= & \delta \cdot|f-g| \\
< & |f-g|
\end{aligned}
$$

By Banach unique fixed point theorem, the function $F^{\delta, \mathrm{pp}, \mathrm{w}}$ has a unique fixed point.

Lemma B. 6 Given a wMDP, discount $\delta$, weight function $\mathbf{w}$, and max-seeking static policy pp, the function $\mathbb{P}_{\max }^{\delta, \mathbf{w}}$ is a fixed point of $F^{\delta, \mathrm{pp}, \mathrm{w}}$.

Proof. We need to show that $F^{\delta, \mathrm{pp}, \mathbf{w}}\left(\mathbb{P}_{\max }^{\delta, \mathbf{w}}\right)(s)=\mathbb{P}_{\max }^{\delta, \mathbf{w}}(s)$ holds for any state $s$. We distinguish two cases.

1. If $\mathrm{pp}(s) \uparrow$, then $F^{\delta, \mathrm{pp}, \mathbf{w}}\left(\mathbb{P}_{\max }^{\delta, \mathbf{w}}\right)(s)=\mathbf{w} \cdot\langle 0, \bar{s}\rangle=\mathbb{P}_{\max }^{\delta, \mathbf{w}}(s)$ as expected.
2. If $\mathrm{pp}(s)=\langle w, \Delta\rangle$, then the arguments are more involved. First note that if $\bar{s} \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{\delta, w} \Delta^{\prime \prime}$, then by Definition B. 1 there exist some $\Delta_{0}, \Delta_{0}^{\times}, \Delta_{1}, \Delta^{\prime \prime}, w_{1}, w^{\prime}$ such that $\bar{s}=\Delta_{0}+\Delta_{0}^{\times}$, $\Delta_{0} \xrightarrow{\tau} w_{w_{1}} \Delta_{1}, \Delta_{1} \xrightarrow{\tau}_{\delta, w^{\prime}} \Delta^{\prime \prime}, \Delta^{\prime}=\Delta_{0}^{\times}+\delta \cdot \Delta^{\prime \prime}$ and $w=\delta\left(w_{1}+w^{\prime}\right)$. So we can do the following calculation.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathbb{P}_{\text {max }}^{\delta, \mathbf{w}}(s) \\
& =\sup \left\{\mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w, \Delta^{\prime}\right\rangle \mid \bar{s} \Longrightarrow_{\delta, w} \Delta^{\prime}\right\} \\
& =\sup \left\{\mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle\delta\left(w_{1}+w^{\prime}\right), \Delta_{0}^{\times}+\delta \cdot \Delta^{\prime \prime}\right\rangle \mid \bar{s}=\Delta_{0}^{\rightarrow}+\Delta_{0}^{\times}, \Delta_{0} \xrightarrow{\tau} w_{1} \Delta_{1}, \text { and } \Delta_{1} \xrightarrow{\tau}{ }_{\delta, w^{\prime}} \Delta^{\prime \prime}\right. \\
& \text { for some } \left.\Delta_{0}^{\rightarrow}, \Delta_{0}^{\times}, \Delta_{1}, \Delta^{\prime \prime}, w_{1}, w^{\prime}\right\} \\
& =\sup \left\{\mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle 0, \Delta_{0}^{\times}\right\rangle+\delta\left(\mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w_{1}, \varepsilon\right\rangle+\mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w^{\prime}, \Delta^{\prime \prime}\right\rangle\right) \mid \bar{s}=\Delta_{0} \rightarrow+\Delta_{0}^{\times}, \Delta_{0} \xrightarrow{\tau}_{w_{1}} \Delta_{1}, \text { and } \Delta_{1} \xrightarrow{\tau}{ }_{\delta, w^{\prime}} \Delta^{\prime \prime}\right. \\
& \text { for some } \left.\Delta_{0}^{\rightarrow}, \Delta_{0}^{\times}, \Delta_{1}, \Delta^{\prime \prime}, w_{1}, w^{\prime}\right\} \\
& =\sup \left\{\mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle 0, \Delta_{0}^{\times}\right\rangle+\delta\left(\mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w_{1}, \varepsilon\right\rangle+\sup \left\{\mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w^{\prime}, \Delta^{\prime \prime}\right\rangle \mid \Delta_{1} \xlongequal{\tau}_{\delta, w^{\prime}} \Delta^{\prime \prime} \text { for some } w^{\prime}, \Delta^{\prime \prime}\right\}\right)\right. \\
& \left.\mid \bar{s}=\Delta_{0} \rightarrow+\Delta_{0}^{\times} \text {and } \Delta_{0} \xrightarrow{\tau}_{w_{1}} \Delta_{1} \text { for some } \Delta_{0}, \Delta_{0}^{\times}, \Delta_{1}, w_{1}\right\} \\
& =\sup \left\{\mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle 0, \Delta_{0}^{\times}\right\rangle+\delta\left(\mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w_{1}, \varepsilon\right\rangle+\mathbb{P}_{\max }^{\delta, \mathbf{w}}\left(\Delta_{1}\right)\right) \mid \bar{s}=\Delta_{0}^{\rightarrow}+\Delta_{0}^{\times} \text {and } \Delta_{0} \xrightarrow{\tau} w_{w_{1}} \Delta_{1}\right. \\
& \text { for some } \left.\Delta_{0} \rightarrow \Delta_{0}^{\times}, \Delta_{1}, w_{1}\right\} \\
& =\sup \left\{\mathbf{w} \cdot\langle 0,(1-p) \bar{s}\rangle+p \delta\left(\mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w_{1}, \varepsilon\right\rangle+\mathbb{P}_{\max }^{\delta, \mathbf{w}}\left(\Delta_{1}\right)\right) \mid p \in[0,1] \text { and } \bar{s} \xrightarrow{\tau}{ }_{w_{1}} \Delta_{1}\right. \\
& \text { for some } \left.\Delta_{1}, w_{1}\right\} \quad[\bar{s} \text { can be split into } p \bar{s}+(1-p) \bar{s} \text { only }] \\
& =\sup \left\{\mathbf{w} \cdot\langle 0,(1-p) \bar{s}\rangle+p \delta\left(\mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w_{1}, \varepsilon\right\rangle+\mathbb{P}_{\max }^{\delta, \mathbf{w}}\left(\Delta_{1}\right)\right) \mid p \in[0,1] \text { and } s \xrightarrow{\tau} w_{1} \Delta_{1}\right. \\
& \text { for some } \left.\Delta_{1}, w_{1}\right\} \\
& =\sup \left\{\mathbf{w} \cdot\langle 0,(1-p) \bar{s}\rangle+p \delta \cdot \sup \left\{\mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w_{1}, \varepsilon\right\rangle+\mathbb{P}_{\max }^{\delta, \mathbf{w}}\left(\Delta_{1}\right) \mid s \xrightarrow{\tau} w_{1} \Delta_{1}\right\} \mid p \in[0,1]\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& =\delta\left(\mathbf{w} \cdot\langle w, \varepsilon\rangle+\mathbb{P}_{\max }^{\delta, \mathbf{w}}(\Delta)\right) \quad \text { [as pp is max-seeking] } \\
& =F^{\delta, \mathrm{pp}, \mathbf{w}}\left(\mathbb{P}_{\max }^{\delta, \mathbf{w}}\right)(s)
\end{aligned}
$$

Definition B. 7 [Discounted hyper-SP-derivation] Let $\Delta$ be a subdistribution and pp a static policy. We define a collection of subdistributions $\Delta_{k}$ and weights $w_{k}$ as follows.

$$
\begin{aligned}
\Delta_{0} & =\Delta \\
\left\langle w_{k+1}, \Delta_{k+1}\right\rangle & =\sum\left\{\Delta_{k}(s) \cdot \operatorname{pp}(s) \mid s \in\left\lceil\Delta_{k}\right\rceil \text { and } \operatorname{pp}(s) \downarrow\right\} \quad \text { for all } k \geq 0 .
\end{aligned}
$$

Then $\Delta_{k}^{\times}$is obtained from $\Delta_{k}$ by letting

$$
\Delta_{k}^{\times}(s)= \begin{cases}0 & \text { if } \operatorname{pp}(s) \downarrow \\ \Delta_{k}(s) & \text { otherwise }\end{cases}
$$

 $w$ and subdistribution $\Delta^{\prime}$ with $w=\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \delta^{k} w_{k}$ and $\Delta^{\prime}=\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \delta^{k} \Delta_{k}^{\times}$.

In other words, if $\Delta \xlongequal{\tau}_{\delta, \text { pp }, w} \Delta^{\prime}$ then $w$ and $\Delta^{\prime}$ come from the discounted hyper-derivation $\Delta \Longrightarrow_{\delta, w}^{\tau}$ $\Delta^{\prime}$ which is constructed by following the static policy pp when choosing $\tau$ transitions from each state. If the discount factor $\delta=1$, we write ${ }^{\tau}{ }_{\mathrm{pp}, w}$ in place of $\xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{1, \mathrm{pp}, w}$.

Definition B. 8 [Policy-following payoff] Given a discount $\delta$, weight function w, and static policy pp , the policy-following payoff function $\mathbb{P}^{\delta, \mathrm{pp}, \mathbf{w}}: S \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is defined by

$$
\mathbb{P}^{\delta, p p, w}(s)=\mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w, \Delta^{\prime}\right\rangle
$$

 discount $\delta=1$ this coincides with the function given in Definition 2.18; that is $\mathbb{P}^{1, \mathrm{pp}, \mathbf{w}}(s)=\mathbb{P}^{\mathrm{pp}, \mathbf{w}}(s)$.

Lemma B. 9 For any discount $\delta$, weight function $\mathbf{w}$, and static policy pp, the function $\mathbb{P}^{\delta, \mathrm{pp}, \mathbf{w}}$ is a fixed point of $F^{\delta, \mathrm{pp}, \mathbf{w}}$.

Proof. We need to show that $F^{\delta, \mathrm{pp}, \mathbf{w}}\left(\mathbb{P}^{\delta, \mathrm{pp}, \mathbf{w}}\right)(s)=\mathbb{P}^{\delta, \mathrm{pp}, \mathbf{w}}(s)$ holds for any state $s$. There are two cases.

1. If $\mathrm{pp}(s) \uparrow$, then $\bar{s} \xlongequal{\tau}_{\delta, \mathrm{pp}, w} \Delta^{\prime}$ implies $w=0$ and $\Delta^{\prime}=\bar{s}$. Thus, $\mathbb{P}^{\delta, \mathrm{pp}, \mathbf{w}}(s)=\mathbf{w} \cdot\langle 0, \bar{s}\rangle=$ $F^{\delta, \mathrm{pp}, \mathbf{w}}\left(\mathbb{P}^{\delta, \mathrm{pp}, \mathbf{w}}\right)(s)$ as required.
2. Suppose $\mathrm{pp}(s)=\left\langle w_{1}, \Delta_{1}\right\rangle$. If $\bar{s} \xrightarrow{\tau}{ }_{\delta, \mathrm{pp}, w} \Delta^{\prime}$ then $s \xrightarrow{\tau} w_{1} \Delta_{1}, \Delta_{1} \xrightarrow{\tau}_{\delta, \mathrm{pp}, w^{\prime}} \Delta^{\prime \prime}, \Delta^{\prime}=\delta \Delta^{\prime \prime}$ and $w=\delta\left(w_{1}+w^{\prime}\right)$ for some weight $w^{\prime}$ and subdistribution $\Delta^{\prime \prime}$. Therefore,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathbb{P}^{\delta, \mathrm{pp}, \mathbf{w}}(s) \\
= & \mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w, \Delta^{\prime}\right\rangle \\
= & \mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle\delta\left(w_{1}+w^{\prime}\right), \delta \Delta^{\prime \prime}\right\rangle \\
= & \delta\left(\mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w_{1}, \varepsilon\right\rangle+\mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w^{\prime}, \Delta^{\prime \prime}\right\rangle\right) \\
= & \delta\left(\mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w_{1}, \varepsilon\right\rangle+\mathbb{P}^{\delta, \mathrm{pp}, \mathbf{w}}\left(\Delta_{1}\right)\right) \\
= & F^{\delta, \mathrm{pp}, \mathbf{w}}\left(\mathbb{P}^{\delta, \mathrm{pp}, \mathbf{w}}\right)(s)
\end{aligned}
$$

The following proposition is a discounted version of Theorem 2.19, where the static policy and payoff function are stated with respect to a discount factor that should be strictly less than 1 .

Proposition B. 10 Let $\delta \in[0,1)$ be a discount and $\mathbf{w}$ a weight function. If pp is a max-seeking static policy with respect to $\delta$ and $\mathbf{w}$, then $\mathbb{P}_{\text {max }}^{\delta, \mathbf{w}}=\mathbb{P}^{\delta, \mathrm{pp}, \mathbf{w}}$.

Proof. By Lemma B.5, the function $F^{\delta, p p, w}$ has a unique fixed point. By Lemmas B. 6 and B.9, both $\mathbb{P}_{\max }^{\delta, \mathbf{w}}$ and $\mathbb{P}^{\delta, \mathrm{pp}, \mathbf{w}}$ are fixed points of the same function $F^{\delta, \mathrm{pp}, \mathbf{w}}$, which means that $\mathbb{P}_{\max }^{\delta, \mathbf{w}}$ and $\mathbb{P}^{\delta, \mathrm{p}, \mathbf{w}}$ coincide with each other.

In Proposition B. 10 it is crucial to rule out the case $\delta=1$, as the following example shows.


Figure 8: Max-seeking policies

Example B. 11 Consider the wMDP in Figure 8. Suppose we have a weight function w with $\mathbf{w}\left(s_{0}\right)=0, \mathbf{w}\left(s_{1}\right)=0, \mathbf{w}\left(s_{2}\right)=1$. Recall that $\mathbf{w}\left(s_{0}\right)$ is the weight applied to the action benefit in transitions; however in the example all action benefits are 0 and therefore they will be more or less ignored. Note that $s_{1} \Longrightarrow 1,0 \overline{s_{2}}$ and $s_{2} \Longrightarrow_{1,0} \overline{s_{2}}$ and therefore $\mathbb{P}_{\max }^{1, \mathbf{w}}\left(s_{1}\right)=\mathbb{P}_{\max }^{1, \mathbf{w}}\left(s_{2}\right)=1$. Let us now look at which policies can attain this payoff, in particular for the state $s_{1}$.

According to Definition 2.16 there are three different static policies for the wMDP in Figure 8. All three are required to be undefined at state $s_{2}$ since it has no derivatives; so we concentrate on $s_{1}$. The first policy, $\mathrm{pp}_{1}$, is also undefined at $s_{1}$. However $\mathrm{pp}_{1}$ is not max-seeking for the discount $\delta=1$ as it fails condition (1) in Definition B.3.

The second policy, $\mathrm{pp}_{2}$ maps $s_{1}$ to the pair $\left\langle 0, \overline{s_{1}}\right\rangle$. Note that $\mathrm{pp}_{2}$ is max-seeking for the discount $\delta=1$ as it satisfies both parts of clause (2) in Definition B.3. However the payoff following this policy at state $s_{1}$ is 0 ; intuitively the policy follows the divergent trace continually through state $s_{1}$, accumulating the payoff 0 . Formally, applying Definition B.8, $\mathbb{P}^{1, \mathrm{pp}_{2}, \mathbf{w}}\left(s_{1}\right)=0$. Thus Proposition B. 10 is in general false; $\mathrm{pp}_{2}$ is max-seeking but $\mathbb{P}_{\max }^{1, \mathbf{w}}\left(s_{1}\right) \neq \mathbb{P}^{1, \mathrm{pp}_{2}, \mathbf{w}}\left(s_{1}\right)$.

Incidently the third possible static policy, $\mathrm{pp}_{3}$ which maps $s_{1}$ to pair $\left\langle 0, \overline{s_{1}}{ }_{1 / 2} \oplus \overline{s_{2}}\right\rangle$ is also max-seeking and it does attain that the maximum payoff. What is more interesting is to examine what happens when the discount $\delta$ is strictly less than 1 .

If $\delta \in[0,1)$, then $\mathrm{pp}_{2}$ is no longer max-seeking. First note that from state $s_{1}$ we have the discounted hyper-derivation $\overline{s_{1}} \xrightarrow{\tau}{ }_{\delta, 0} \frac{\delta}{2-\delta} \cdot \overline{s_{2}}$ because

$$
\begin{array}{rll}
\overline{s_{1}} & \overline{s_{1}}+\varepsilon \\
\overline{s_{1}} & {\underset{\rightarrow}{\tau}}_{0} & \frac{1}{2} \cdot \overline{s_{1}}+\frac{1}{2} \cdot \overline{s_{2}} \\
\frac{1}{2} \cdot \overline{s_{1}} & \xrightarrow{\tau} 0 & \frac{1}{4} \cdot \overline{s_{1}}+\frac{1}{4} \cdot \overline{s_{2}} \\
& \vdots &  \tag{29}\\
\frac{1}{2^{k}} \cdot \overline{s_{1}} & \xrightarrow{\tau} 0 & \frac{1}{2^{k+1}} \cdot \overline{s_{1}}+\frac{1}{2^{k+1}} \cdot \overline{s_{2}}
\end{array}
$$

and $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \delta^{k} \cdot\left(\frac{1}{2^{k}} \cdot \overline{s_{2}}\right)=\frac{\delta}{2-\delta} \cdot \overline{s_{2}}$. From state $s_{2}$ we have the discounted hyper-derivation $\overline{s_{2}} \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{\delta, 0} \overline{s_{2}}$. Because of these hyper-derivations one can check that the discounted payoff function is given by $\mathbb{P}_{\max }^{\delta, \mathrm{w}}\left(s_{1}\right)=\frac{\delta}{2-\delta}$ and $\mathbb{P}_{\max }^{\delta, \mathbf{w}}\left(s_{2}\right)=1$. Thus $\mathrm{pp}_{2}$ is not max-seeking because it fails condition (2)(b) in Definition B.3. Its immediate payoff is $\frac{\delta}{2-\delta}$ which is strictly less than the immediate payoff obtained
by following the other possible transition, $s_{1} \xrightarrow{\tau}{\overline{s_{1}}}_{1 / 2} \oplus \overline{s_{2}} ; \mathbb{P}_{\max }^{\delta, \mathbf{w}}\left(\overline{s_{1}}{ }_{1 / 2} \oplus \overline{s_{2}}\right)=\frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{\delta}{2-\delta}+\frac{1}{2} \cdot 1=\frac{1}{2-\delta}$, and $\frac{1}{2-\delta}>\frac{\delta}{2-\delta}$ for $\delta \in[0,1)$.

Lemma B. 4 assures us that some max-seeking policy always exists. In this case, with $\delta \in[0,1)$, it happens to be unique, namely $\mathrm{pp}_{3}$. Moreover one can check that by following it the transitions listed in (29) are realised, which yields the discounted hyper-SP-derivation $\overline{s_{1}} \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{\delta, \mathrm{pp}_{3}, 0} \frac{\delta}{2-\delta} \cdot \overline{s_{2}}$. Therefore, the maximum payoff $\frac{\delta}{2-\delta}$ from state $s_{1}$ can be attained; that is $\mathbb{P}^{\delta, \mathrm{pp}_{2}, \mathbf{w}}\left(s_{1}\right)=\frac{\delta}{2-\delta}$.

One of the key lemmas in proving the finite generalability theorem is the following, whose proof involves the mathematical concept of bounded continuity of real-valued functions. For convenience of presentation, we delegate the discussion on bounded continuity, culminating in Proposition D.2, to Section D.
Lemma B. 12 Suppose $\bar{s} \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{w} \Delta^{\prime}$ with $\left\langle w, \Delta^{\prime}\right\rangle=\sum_{i=0}^{\infty}\left\langle w_{i}, \Delta_{i}^{\times}\right\rangle$for some properly related $\Delta_{i}^{\times}$ and some $w_{i}$ with $w_{0}=0$. Let $\left\{\delta_{j}\right\}_{j=0}^{\infty}$ be a nondecreasing sequence of discount factors converging to 1 . Then for any weight function $\mathbf{w}$ it holds that

$$
\mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w, \Delta^{\prime}\right\rangle=\lim _{j \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{i=0}^{\infty}\left(\delta_{j}\right)^{i}\left(\mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w_{i}, \Delta_{i}^{\times}\right\rangle\right)
$$

Proof. We have three cases. If $w=\infty$ and $\mathbf{w}\left(s_{0}\right)>0$, then it is easy to see that both sides of the equation are equal to $\infty$. Similarly, if $w=\infty$ and $\mathbf{w}\left(s_{0}\right)<0$, both sides are equal to $-\infty$. Otherwise, $\left|\mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w, \Delta^{\prime}\right\rangle\right|<\infty$ and we proceed as follows.

Let $f: \mathbb{N} \times \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be the function defined by $f(i, j)=\left(\delta_{j}\right)^{i}\left(\mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w_{i}, \Delta_{i}^{\times}\right\rangle\right)$. We check that $f$ satisfies the four conditions in Proposition D.2.

1. $f$ satisfies condition $\mathbf{C 1}$. For all $i, j_{1}, j_{2} \in \mathbb{N}$, if $j_{1} \leq j_{2}$ then $\left(\delta_{j_{1}}\right)^{i} \leq\left(\delta_{j_{2}}\right)^{i}$. It follows that

$$
\left|f\left(i, j_{1}\right)\right|=\left|\left(\delta_{j_{1}}\right)^{i}\left(\mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w_{i}, \Delta_{i}^{\times}\right\rangle\right)\right| \leq\left|\left(\delta_{j_{2}}\right)^{i}\left(\mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w_{i}, \Delta_{i}^{\times}\right\rangle\right)\right|=\left|f\left(i, j_{2}\right)\right| .
$$

2. $f$ satisfies condition $\mathbf{C 2}$. For any $i \in \mathbb{N}$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{j \rightarrow \infty}|f(i, j)|=\lim _{j \rightarrow \infty}\left|\left(\delta_{j}\right)^{i}\left(\mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w_{i}, \Delta_{i}^{\times}\right\rangle\right)\right|=\left|\mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w_{i}, \Delta_{i}^{\times}\right\rangle\right| \tag{30}
\end{equation*}
$$

3. $f$ satisfies condition C3. For any $n \in \mathbb{N}$, the partial sum $S_{n}=\sum_{i=0}^{n} \lim _{j \rightarrow \infty}|f(i, j)|$ is bounded because

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \sum_{i=0}^{n} \lim _{j \rightarrow \infty}|f(i, j)| \\
= & \sum_{i=0}^{n}\left|\mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w_{i}, \Delta_{i}^{\times}\right\rangle\right| \\
\leq & \sum_{i=0}^{\infty}\left|\mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w_{i}, \Delta_{i}^{\times}\right\rangle\right| \\
\leq & \sum_{i=0}^{\infty}\left(w_{i}+\left|\Delta_{i}^{\times}\right|\right) \\
= & w+\left|\Delta^{\prime}\right|
\end{aligned}
$$

where the first equality is justified by (30).
4. $f$ satisfies condition $\mathbf{C} 4$. For any $i, j_{1}, j_{2} \in \mathbb{N}$, if $j_{1} \leq j_{2}$ then

$$
\begin{aligned}
& f\left(i, j_{1}\right)+\left|f\left(i, j_{1}\right)\right| \\
= & \left(\delta_{j_{1}}\right)^{i}\left(\mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w_{i}, \Delta_{i}^{\times}\right\rangle\right)+\left|\left(\delta_{j_{1}}\right)^{i}\left(\mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w_{i}, \Delta_{i}^{\times}\right\rangle\right)\right| \\
= & \left(\delta_{j_{1}}\right)^{i}\left(\mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w_{i}, \Delta_{i}^{\times}\right\rangle+\left|\mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w_{i}, \Delta_{i}^{\times}\right\rangle\right|\right) \\
\leq & \left(\delta_{j_{2}}\right)^{i}\left(\mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w_{i}, \Delta_{i}^{\times}\right\rangle+\left|\mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w_{i}, \Delta_{i}^{\times}\right\rangle\right|\right) \\
= & f\left(i, j_{2}\right)+\left|f\left(i, j_{2}\right)\right| .
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore, we can use Proposition D. 2 to do the following inference.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \lim _{j \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{i=0}^{\infty}\left(\delta_{j}\right)^{i}\left(\mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w_{i}, \Delta_{i}^{\times}\right\rangle\right) \\
= & \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \lim _{j \rightarrow \infty}\left(\delta_{j}\right)^{i}\left(\mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w_{i}, \Delta_{i}^{\times}\right\rangle\right) \\
= & \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w_{i}, \Delta_{i}^{\times}\right\rangle \\
= & \mathbf{w} \cdot \sum_{i=0}^{\infty}\left\langle w_{i}, \Delta_{i}^{\times}\right\rangle \\
= & \mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w, \Delta^{\prime}\right\rangle
\end{aligned}
$$

Corollary B. 13 Let $\left\{\delta_{j}\right\}_{j=0}^{\infty}$ be a nondecreasing sequence of discount factors converging to 1 . For any static policy pp and weight function $\mathbf{w}$, it holds that $\mathbb{P}^{1, \mathrm{pp}, \mathbf{w}}=\lim _{j \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{P}^{\delta_{j}, \mathrm{pp}, \mathbf{w}}$.

Proof. We need to show that $\mathbb{P}^{1, \mathrm{pp}, \mathbf{w}}(s)=\lim _{j \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{P}^{\delta_{j}, \mathrm{pp}, \mathbf{w}}(s)$, for any state $s$. Note that for any discount $\delta_{j}$, each state $s$ enables a unique discounted hyper-SP-derivation $\bar{s}{ }^{\tau}{ }_{\delta_{j}, \mathrm{pp}, w^{j}} \Delta^{j}$ such that $\left\langle w^{j}, \Delta^{j}\right\rangle=\sum_{i=0}^{\infty}\left(\delta_{j}\right)^{i}\left\langle w_{i}, \Delta_{i}^{\times}\right\rangle$for some properly related $\Delta_{i}^{\times}$and some $w_{i}$ with $w_{0}=0$. Let $w=\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} w_{i}$ and $\Delta^{\prime}=\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \Delta_{i}^{\times}$. We have $\bar{s} \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{1, \mathrm{pp}, w} \Delta^{\prime}$. Then we can infer that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \lim _{j \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{P}^{\delta_{j}, \mathrm{pp}, \mathbf{w}}(s) \\
= & \lim _{j \rightarrow \infty} \mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w^{j}, \Delta^{j}\right\rangle \\
= & \lim _{j \rightarrow \infty} \mathbf{w} \cdot \sum_{i=0}^{\infty}\left(\delta_{j}\right)^{i}\left\langle w_{i}, \Delta_{i}^{\times}\right\rangle \\
= & \lim _{j \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{i=0}^{\infty}\left(\delta_{j}\right)^{i}\left(\mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w_{i}, \Delta_{i}^{\times}\right\rangle\right) \\
= & \mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w, \Delta^{\prime}\right\rangle \quad \text { by Lemma B. } 12 \\
= & \mathbb{P}^{1, \mathrm{pp}, \mathbf{w}}(s)
\end{aligned}
$$

Theorem B. 14 (Theorem 2.19) In a finitary wMDP, for any weight function $\mathbf{w}$ there exists a static policy pp such that $\mathbb{P}_{\max }^{1, \mathbf{w}}=\mathbb{P}^{1, \mathrm{pp}, \mathbf{w}}$.

Proof. Let w be a weight function. By Lemma B. 4 and Proposition B.10, for every discount factor $\delta<1$ there exists a max-seeking static policy with respect to $\delta$ and $\mathbf{w}$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbb{P}_{\max }^{\delta, \mathbf{w}}=\mathbb{P}^{\delta, \mathrm{pp}, \mathbf{w}} \tag{31}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since the wMDP is finitary, there are finitely many different static policies. There must exist a static policy pp such that (31) holds for infinitely many discount factors. In other words, for every nondecreasing sequence $\left\{\delta_{n}\right\}_{n=0}^{\infty}$ converging to 1 , with $\delta_{n}<1$ for all $n \geq 0$, there exists a sub-sequence $\left\{\delta_{n_{j}}\right\}_{j=0}^{\infty}$ converging to 1 and a static policy $\mathrm{pp}^{\star}$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathbb{P}_{\max }^{\delta_{n_{j}}, \mathbf{w}}=\mathbb{P}^{\delta_{n_{j}}, \mathrm{pp}^{\star}, \mathbf{w}} \quad \text { for all } j \geq 0 \tag{32}
\end{equation*}
$$

For any state $s$, we infer as follows.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathbb{P}_{\text {max }}^{1, \mathbf{w}}(s) \\
& =\sup \left\{\mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w, \Delta^{\prime}\right\rangle \mid \bar{s} \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{w} \Delta^{\prime}\right\} \\
& =\sup \left\{\lim _{j \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{i=0}^{\infty}\left(\delta_{n_{j}}\right)^{i}\left(\mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w_{i}, \Delta_{i}^{\times}\right\rangle\right) \mid \bar{s} \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{w} \Delta^{\prime} \text { with }\left\langle w, \Delta^{\prime}\right\rangle=\sum_{i=0}^{\infty}\left\langle w_{i}, \Delta_{i}^{\times}\right\rangle\right\} \\
& \text {[by Lemma B.12] } \\
& \leq \lim _{j \rightarrow \infty} \sup \left\{\sum_{i=0}^{\infty}\left(\delta_{n_{j}}\right)^{i}\left(\mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w_{i}, \Delta_{i}^{\times}\right\rangle\right) \mid \bar{s} \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{w} \Delta^{\prime} \text { with }\left\langle w, \Delta^{\prime}\right\rangle=\sum_{i=0}^{\infty}\left\langle w_{i}, \Delta_{i}^{\times}\right\rangle\right\} \\
& =\lim _{j \rightarrow \infty} \sup \left\{\mathbf{w} \cdot \sum_{i=0}^{\infty}\left(\delta_{n_{j}}\right)^{i}\left(\left\langle w_{i}, \Delta_{i}^{\times}\right\rangle\right) \mid \bar{s} \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{w} \Delta^{\prime} \text { with }\left\langle w, \Delta^{\prime}\right\rangle=\sum_{i=0}^{\infty}\left\langle w_{i}, \Delta_{i}^{\times}\right\rangle\right\} \\
& =\lim _{j \rightarrow \infty} \sup \left\{\mathbf{w} \cdot\left\langle w^{\prime}, \Delta^{\prime \prime}\right\rangle \mid \bar{s} \xrightarrow{\tau}{ }_{\delta_{n_{j}}, w^{\prime}} \Delta^{\prime \prime}\right\} \\
& =\lim _{j \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{P}_{\text {max }}^{\delta_{n_{j}}, \mathbf{w}}(s) \\
& =\lim _{j \rightarrow \infty} \mathbb{P}^{\delta_{n_{j}}, \mathrm{pp}^{\star}, \mathbf{w}}(s) \quad[\mathrm{by}(32)] \\
& =\mathbb{P}^{1, \mathrm{pp}^{\star}, \mathbf{w}}(s) \quad \text { [by Corollary B.13] }
\end{aligned}
$$

The other direction, $\mathbb{P}_{\max }^{1, \mathbf{w}}(s) \geq \mathbb{P}^{1, \mathrm{pp}^{\star}, \mathbf{w}}(s)$, is trivial in view of Definitions B. 2 and B.8.

## C Compactness arguments

In this appendix we give the detailed proofs of the two results from Section 3.2, Proposition 3.10 and Proposition 3.12 which rely on compactness arguments.

Corollary C. 1 Let $\Delta$ be a subdistribution in a bounded wMDP. The set $\left\{\left\langle w, \Delta^{\prime}\right\rangle \mid \Delta \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{w} \Delta^{\prime}\right\}$ is compact and convex.

Proof. Let $\mathrm{pp}_{1}, \ldots, \mathrm{pp}_{n}(n \geq 1)$ be all the static policies in the bounded wMDP. Each policy determines a hyper-SP-derivation $\Delta{ }^{\tau}{ }_{\mathrm{pp}_{i}, w_{i}} \Delta_{i}^{\prime}$. By Theorem 2.27 , the weight $w_{i}$ is finite. Let $C$ be the convex closure of $\left\{\left\langle w_{i}, \Delta_{i}\right\rangle \mid 1 \leq i \leq n\right\}$. Let $D$ be the set $\left\{\left\langle w, \Delta^{\prime}\right\rangle \mid \Delta \xlongequal{\tau}_{w} \Delta^{\prime}\right\}$. By Theorem 2.20 we have $D \subseteq C$. On the other hand, it is easy to see from Lemma 2.11(1) that $D$ is convex and thus $C \subseteq D$. Consequently, $D$ coincides with $C$, the convex closure of a finite set. Therefore, it is Cauchy closed and bounded, thus being compact.

In order to extend the above result to the relation $\xlongequal{\alpha}$, for any $\alpha \in$ Act, we need some preliminary concepts.

Definition C. 2 A subset $D \subseteq \mathbb{R} \times \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S)$ is said to be finitely generable whenever there is some finite set $F \subseteq \mathbb{R} \times \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S)$ such that $D=\uparrow F$. Then a relation $\mathcal{R} \subseteq X \times \mathbb{R} \times \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S)$ is said to be finitely generable if for every $x$ in $X$ the set $x \cdot \mathcal{R}$ is finitely generable.

Lemma C. 3 If a set is finitely generable, then it is compact and convex.
Proof. A direct consequence of the definition of finite generability.
Definition C. 4 Let $\mathcal{R}_{1}, \mathcal{R}_{2} \in \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S) \times\left(\mathbb{R} \times \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S)\right)$ be two relations. We define their composition $\mathcal{R}_{1} ; \mathcal{R}_{2}$ by letting $\Delta \mathcal{R}_{1} ; \mathcal{R}_{2}\langle w, \Theta\rangle$ if there are some $w_{1}, w_{2}, \Theta^{\prime}$ such that $\Delta \mathcal{R}_{1}\left\langle w_{1}, \Theta^{\prime}\right\rangle$ and $\Theta^{\prime} \mathcal{R}_{2}\left\langle w_{2}, \Theta\right\rangle$ with $w_{1}+w_{2}=w$.

Lemma C. 5 Let $\mathcal{R}_{1}, \mathcal{R}_{2} \subseteq \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S) \times\left(\mathbb{R} \times \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S)\right)$ be finitely generable. Moreover, $\mathcal{R}_{2}$ is both linear and decomposable. Then the relation $\mathcal{R}_{1} ; \mathcal{R}_{2}$ is finitely generable.

Proof. Let $\mathcal{B}_{\Phi}^{i}$ be a finite set of pairs of reals and subdistributions such that $\Phi \cdot \mathcal{R}_{i}=\uparrow \mathcal{B}_{\Phi}^{i}$ for $i=1,2$. By exploiting the linearity and decomposability of $\mathcal{R}_{2}$, we can check that

$$
\Delta \cdot \mathcal{R}_{1} ; \mathcal{R}_{2}=\mathfrak{\imath} \cup\left\{\langle w, \varepsilon\rangle+\mathcal{B}_{\Theta}^{2} \mid\langle w, \Theta\rangle \in \mathcal{B}_{\Delta}^{1}\right\} .
$$

where $\langle w, \varepsilon\rangle+\mathcal{B}_{\Theta}^{2}$ stands for the set $\left\{\langle w, \varepsilon\rangle+\langle v, \Gamma\rangle \mid\langle v, \Gamma\rangle \in \mathcal{B}_{\Theta}^{2}\right\}$.
We are now ready to establish Proposition 3.10; it follows from this slightly more general result:
Lemma C. 6 Let $\Delta$ be a subdistribution in a bounded wMDP. The set $\left\{\left\langle w, \Delta^{\prime}\right\rangle \mid \Delta{ }^{\alpha}{ }_{w} \Delta^{\prime}\right\}$ is compact and convex.

Proof. The relation $\xlongequal{\alpha}$ is a composition of three stages: $\xlongequal{\tau} ; \xrightarrow{\alpha} ; \xlongequal{\tau}$. In the proof of Corollary C. 1 we have shown that $\xlongequal{\tau}$ is finitely generable. Since a bounded wMDP is finitary, the relation $\xrightarrow{\alpha}$ is also finitely generable. We observe that $\xrightarrow{\alpha}$ is both linear and decomposable, so is $\xlongequal{\tau}$ by Lemma 2.11. It follows from Proposition C. 5 that $\stackrel{\alpha}{\Longrightarrow}$ is finitely generable. By Lemma C. 3 we have that $\stackrel{\alpha}{\Longrightarrow}$ is compact and convex.

Corollary C. 7 In a bounded wMDP, the relation $\xlongequal{\alpha}$ is the lifting of the compact and convex relation ${ }^{\alpha}{ }_{S}$, where $s{ }^{\alpha}{ }_{S} \Delta$ means $\bar{s} \xlongequal{\alpha} \Delta$.

Proof. The relation $\xlongequal{\alpha}$ S is ${ }^{\alpha}$ restricted to point distributions. We have shown that $\xlongequal{\alpha}$ is compact and convex in Lemma C.6. Therefore, $\xlongequal{\alpha}{ }_{S}$ is compact and convex. Its lifting coincides with $\xlongequal{\alpha}$, which follows from Proposition 2.11.

Our next step is to show that each of the relations $\triangleleft^{k}$ is closed. This requires some results to be first established.

Lemma C. 8 If $\mathcal{R} \subseteq S \times\left(\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S)\right)$ is compact, then so is its set of choice functions $\operatorname{Ch}(\mathcal{R})$.
Proof. Suppose that $\mathcal{R}$ is compact, that is closed and bounded. It is straightforward to show that $\mathbf{C h}(\mathcal{R})$, under the metric defined on page 23, is therefore also closed and bounded. It follows that $\operatorname{Ch}(\mathcal{R})$ forms a complete metric space. Moreover, since $\mathcal{R}$ is bounded, $\operatorname{Ch}(\mathcal{R})$ is also totally bounded. Therefore, $\mathbf{C h}(\mathcal{R})$ is compact, for a metric space is compact if and only if it is complete and totally bounded.

Let $\beta(x)$ be a predicate with variable $x$ ranging over some set $X$. We use the notation $\beta(\bullet)$ to represent the set $\{x \in X \mid \beta(x)\}$.

Lemma C. 9 Suppose there is a continuous function $g: \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ and two convex relations $\mathcal{R}_{1}, \mathcal{R}_{2} \subseteq S \times\left(\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S)\right)$ such that $\mathcal{R}_{1}$ is compact and $\mathcal{R}_{2}^{2}$ is closed. Then the set

$$
Z=\left\{\langle r, \Theta\rangle \mid r \in \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \text { and } \exists w \in \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}:\left(\Theta \overline{\mathcal{R}_{1}}\langle w, \bullet\rangle\right) \cap\left(\Delta \overline{\mathcal{R}_{2}}\langle g(r, w), \bullet\rangle\right) \neq \emptyset\right\}
$$

is closed.

Proof. We will use the continuous function $\mathcal{E}$, defined in the proof of Theorem 3.14; recall that it also maps closed sets to closed sets.

Let $r, w \in \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}, \Theta \in \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S)$, and $f \in S \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S)$. Then define the following four functions

$$
\begin{aligned}
H_{1}: & \langle\langle r, \Theta\rangle, f\rangle \mapsto\langle r,\langle\Theta, f\rangle\rangle \\
H_{2}: & \langle r,\langle w, \Theta\rangle\rangle \mapsto\langle\langle r, w\rangle, \Theta\rangle \\
F_{\mathcal{E}}: & \langle r,\langle\Theta, f\rangle\rangle \mapsto\langle r, \mathcal{E}(\Theta, f)\rangle \\
G_{g}: & \langle\langle r, w\rangle, \Theta\rangle \mapsto\langle g(r, w), \Theta\rangle
\end{aligned}
$$

which are continuous. Finally let

$$
Z^{\prime}=\pi_{1}\left(H_{1}^{-1} \circ F_{\mathcal{E}}^{-1} \circ H_{2}^{-1} \circ G_{g}^{-1} \circ \mathcal{E}\left(\{\Delta\} \times \mathbf{C h}\left(\mathcal{R}_{2}\right)\right) \cap\left(\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S)\right) \times \mathbf{C h}\left(\mathcal{R}_{1}\right)\right)
$$

where $\pi_{1}:\left(\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S)\right) \times \mathbf{C h}\left(\mathcal{R}_{1}\right) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S)$ is the projection onto the first component of a pair. Since $\mathcal{R}_{2}$ is closed, it easily follows that $\mathbf{C h}\left(\mathcal{R}_{2}\right)$ is also closed. Then the product $\{\Delta\} \times \mathbf{C h}\left(\mathcal{R}_{2}\right)$ is closed. Its image under the closed function $\mathcal{E}$ is also closed. Since the four functions $G_{q}, H_{2}, F_{\mathcal{E}}, H_{1}$ are continuous and the inverse image of a closed set is closed, we know that $H_{1}^{-1} \circ F_{\mathcal{E}}^{-1} \circ H_{2}^{-1} \circ G_{g}^{-1} \circ \mathcal{E}\left(\{\Delta\} \times \mathbf{C h}\left(\mathcal{R}_{2}\right)\right)$ is closed. On the other hand, since $\mathcal{R}_{1}$ is compact, by Lemma C. 8 the set of choice functions $\mathbf{C h}\left(\mathcal{R}_{1}\right)$ is compact. It is then easy to see that $\left(\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times\right.$ $\left.\mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S)\right) \times \mathbf{C h}\left(\mathcal{R}_{1}\right)$ is closed. It follows that the intersection of two closed sets

$$
H_{1}^{-1} \circ F_{\mathcal{E}}^{-1} \circ H_{2}^{-1} \circ G_{g}^{-1} \circ \mathcal{E}\left(\{\Delta\} \times \mathbf{C h}\left(\mathcal{R}_{2}\right)\right) \cap\left(\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \times \mathcal{D}_{\text {sub }}(S)\right) \times \mathbf{C h}\left(\mathcal{R}_{1}\right)
$$

is closed. By the tube lemma in topology theory, the projection $\pi_{1}$ is closed ${ }^{2}$. Therefore, we have that $Z^{\prime}$ is closed.

We now show that $Z=Z^{\prime}$.

$$
\begin{array}{ll} 
& \langle r, \Theta\rangle \in Z^{\prime} \\
\text { iff } & \left\langle\langle r, \Theta\rangle, f_{1}\right\rangle \in H_{1}^{-1} \circ F_{\mathcal{E}}^{-1} \circ H_{2}^{-1} \circ G_{g}^{-1} \circ \mathcal{E}\left(\{\Delta\} \times \mathbf{C h}\left(\mathcal{R}_{2}\right)\right) \text { for some } f_{1} \in \mathbf{C h}\left(\mathcal{R}_{1}\right) \\
\text { iff } & \left\langle r,\left\langle\Theta, f_{1}\right\rangle\right\rangle \in F_{\mathcal{E}}^{-1} \circ H_{2}^{-1} \circ G_{g}^{-1} \circ \mathcal{E}\left(\{\Delta\} \times \mathbf{C h}\left(\mathcal{R}_{2}\right)\right) \text { for some } f_{1} \in \operatorname{Ch}\left(\mathcal{R}_{1}\right) \\
\text { iff } & \left\langle r, \mathcal{E}\left(\Theta, f_{1}\right)\right\rangle \in H_{2}^{-1} \circ G_{g}^{-1} \circ \mathcal{E}\left(\{\Delta\} \times \mathbf{C h}\left(\mathcal{R}_{2}\right)\right) \text { for some } f_{1} \in \operatorname{Ch}\left(\mathcal{R}_{1}\right) \\
\text { iff } & \left\langle r, \operatorname{Exp}_{\Theta}\left(f_{1}\right)\right\rangle \in H_{2}^{-1} \circ G_{g}^{-1} \circ \mathcal{E}\left(\{\Delta\} \times \mathbf{C h}\left(\mathcal{R}_{2}\right)\right) \text { for some } f_{1} \in \operatorname{Ch}\left(\mathcal{R}_{1}\right) \\
\text { iff } & \Theta \overline{R_{1}}\left\langle w, \Theta^{\prime}\right\rangle \text { and }\left\langle r,\left\langle w, \Theta^{\prime}\right\rangle\right\rangle \in H_{2}^{-1} \circ G_{g}^{-1} \circ \mathcal{E}\left(\{\Delta\} \times \operatorname{Ch}\left(\mathcal{R}_{2}\right)\right) \text { for some }\left\langle w, \Theta^{\prime}\right\rangle \\
\text { iff } & \Theta \overline{R_{1}}\left\langle w, \Theta^{\prime}\right\rangle \text { and }\left\langle\langle r, w\rangle, \Theta^{\prime}\right\rangle \in G_{g}^{-1} \circ \mathcal{E}\left(\{\Delta\} \times \mathbf{C h}\left(\mathcal{R}_{2}\right) \text { for some }\left\langle w, \Theta^{\prime}\right\rangle\right. \\
\text { iff } & \Theta \overline{R_{1}}\left\langle w, \Theta^{\prime}\right\rangle \text { and }\left\langle g(r, w), \Theta^{\prime}\right\rangle \in \mathcal{E}\left(\{\Delta\} \times \mathbf{C h}\left(\mathcal{R}_{2}\right) \text { for some }\left\langle w, \Theta^{\prime}\right\rangle\right. \\
\text { iff } & \Theta \overline{R_{1}}\left\langle w, \Theta^{\prime}\right\rangle \text { and } \Delta \overline{\mathcal{R}_{2}}\left\langle g(r, w), \Theta^{\prime}\right\rangle \text { for some }\left\langle w, \Theta^{\prime}\right\rangle \\
\text { iff } & \left(\Theta \overline{\mathcal{R}_{1}}\langle w, \bullet\rangle\right) \cap\left(\Delta \overline{\mathcal{R}_{2}}\langle g(r, w), \bullet\rangle\right) \neq \emptyset \text { for some } w \\
\text { iff } & \langle r, \Theta\rangle \in Z .
\end{array}
$$

This lemma enables us to establish the second requirement of the appendix:
Proposition C. 10 [Proposition 3.12] In a bounded wMDP, for every $k \in \mathbb{N}$, the relation $\triangleleft^{k}$ is closed and convex.

[^2]Proof. By induction on $k$. For $k=0$ the result is obvious. So let us assume that $\triangleleft^{k}$ is closed and convex. We have to show that

$$
\begin{equation*}
s . \triangleleft^{(k+1)} \text { is closed and convex, for every state } s \tag{33}
\end{equation*}
$$

For every $\alpha, v, \Delta$ let

By Corollary C.7, the relation $\xlongequal{\alpha}$ is lifted from a compact and convex relation. By induction hypothesis we know that $\triangleleft^{k}$ is closed and convex. The function $g: \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}^{2} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$ given by $g(r, w)=$ $r+w-v$ is continuous. So we can appeal to Lemma C. 9 and conclude that each $G_{\alpha, v, \Delta}$ is closed. By Definition 2.2 it is also easy to see that $G_{\alpha, v, \Delta}$ is convex. But it follows that $s . \triangleleft^{(k+1)}$ is also closed and convex as it can be written as

$$
\cap\left\{G_{\alpha, v, \Delta} \mid s \xrightarrow{\alpha}_{v} \Delta\right\} .
$$

## D Bounded continuity

In this section we study the property of bounded continuity of real-valued binary functions, which plays a crucial role in the proof of Lemma B.12. We first consider nonnegative functions.

Proposition D. 1 [Bounded continuity - nonnegative function] Given a function $f: \mathbb{N} \times \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$ which satisfies the following conditions

C1. $f$ is monotonic on the second parameter, i.e. $j_{1} \leq j_{2}$ implies $f\left(i, j_{1}\right) \leq f\left(i, j_{2}\right)$ for all $i, j_{1}, j_{2} \in \mathbb{N}$.
$\mathbf{C} 2$. For any $i \in \mathbb{N}$, the limit $\lim _{j \rightarrow \infty} f(i, j)$ exists.
C3. For any $n \in \mathbb{N}$, the partial sum $S_{n}=\sum_{i=0}^{n} \lim _{j \rightarrow \infty} f(i, j)$ is bounded, i.e. there exists some $c \in \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$ such that $S_{n} \leq c$ for all $n \geq 0$.
then it holds that

$$
\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \lim _{j \rightarrow \infty} f(i, j)=\lim _{j \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} f(i, j)
$$

Proof. Let $\epsilon$ be any positive real number. By C3 the sequence $\left\{S_{n}\right\}_{n=0}^{\infty}$ is bounded and it is nondecreasing, so it converges to $\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \lim _{j \rightarrow \infty} f(i, j)$. Then there exists some $n_{\epsilon} \in \mathbb{N}$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
0 \leq \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \lim _{j \rightarrow \infty} f(i, j)-\sum_{i=0}^{n_{\epsilon}} \lim _{j \rightarrow \infty} f(i, j) \leq \frac{\epsilon}{2} \tag{34}
\end{equation*}
$$

By $\mathbf{C 1}$ and $\mathbf{C 2}$, for any $i \in \mathbb{N}$, the sequence $\{f(i, j)\}_{j=0}^{\infty}$ is nondecreasing and converges to $\lim _{j \rightarrow \infty} f(i, j)$. Therefore, for each $i \in \mathbb{N}$, there exists some $m_{i, \epsilon, n_{\epsilon}} \in \mathbb{N}$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\forall j \geq m_{i, \epsilon, n_{\epsilon}}: \quad 0 \leq \lim _{j^{\prime} \rightarrow \infty} f\left(i, j^{\prime}\right)-f(i, j) \leq \frac{\epsilon}{2\left(n_{\epsilon}+1\right)} \tag{35}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let $m_{\epsilon}=\max \left\{m_{i, \epsilon, n_{\epsilon}} \mid 0 \leq i \leq n_{\epsilon}\right\}$. It follows from (35) that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\forall j \geq m_{\epsilon}: \quad 0 \leq \sum_{i=0}^{n_{\epsilon}} \lim _{j^{\prime} \rightarrow \infty} f\left(i, j^{\prime}\right)-\sum_{i=0}^{n_{\epsilon}} f(i, j) \leq \frac{\epsilon}{2} \tag{36}
\end{equation*}
$$

By summing up (34) and (36), we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
\forall j \geq m_{\epsilon}: \quad 0 \leq \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \lim _{j^{\prime} \rightarrow \infty} f\left(i, j^{\prime}\right)-\sum_{i=0}^{n_{\epsilon}} f(i, j) \leq \epsilon \tag{37}
\end{equation*}
$$

By C1 and C2, we have that $f(i, j) \leq \lim _{j^{\prime} \rightarrow \infty} f\left(i, j^{\prime}\right)$ for any $i, j \in \mathbb{N}$. So for any $j, n \in \mathbb{N}$ the partial sum $\sum_{i=0}^{n} f(i, j)$ is bounded as

$$
\sum_{i=0}^{n} f(i, j) \leq \sum_{i=0}^{n} \lim _{j^{\prime} \rightarrow \infty} f\left(i, j^{\prime}\right) \leq c
$$

according to C3. Thus it converges to $\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} f(i, j)$. Then for any $j \in \mathbb{N}$ there exists some $n_{j, \epsilon}$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\forall n \geq n_{j, \epsilon}: \quad 0 \leq \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} f(i, j)-\sum_{i=0}^{n} f(i, j) \leq \epsilon \tag{38}
\end{equation*}
$$

Now consider the particular case that $j=m_{\epsilon}$. Let $N_{\epsilon}=\max \left\{n_{\epsilon}, n_{m_{\epsilon}, \epsilon}\right\}$. We know from (37)

$$
\begin{equation*}
0 \leq \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \lim _{j \rightarrow \infty} f(i, j)-\sum_{i=0}^{N_{\epsilon}} f\left(i, m_{\epsilon}\right) \leq \epsilon \tag{39}
\end{equation*}
$$

From (38) we infer that

$$
\begin{equation*}
-\epsilon \leq \sum_{i=0}^{N_{\epsilon}} f\left(i, m_{\epsilon}\right)-\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} f\left(i, m_{\epsilon}\right) \leq 0 \tag{40}
\end{equation*}
$$

By summing up (39) and (40), we derive that

$$
\begin{equation*}
-\epsilon \leq \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \lim _{j \rightarrow \infty} f(i, j)-\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} f\left(i, m_{\epsilon}\right) \leq \epsilon \tag{41}
\end{equation*}
$$

We conclude from (41) that

$$
\lim _{j \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} f(i, j)=\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \lim _{j \rightarrow \infty} f(i, j)
$$

Proposition D. 2 [Bounded continuity - general function] Given a function $f: \mathbb{N} \times \mathbb{N} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ which satisfies the following conditions
$\mathbf{C} 1$. For all $i, j_{1}, j_{2} \in \mathbb{N}$, we have $j_{1} \leq j_{2}$ implies $\left|f\left(i, j_{1}\right)\right| \leq\left|f\left(i, j_{2}\right)\right|$.
$\mathbf{C 2}$. For any $i \in \mathbb{N}$, the limit $\lim _{j \rightarrow \infty}|f(i, j)|$ exists.
C3. For any $n \in \mathbb{N}$, the partial sum $S_{n}=\sum_{i=0}^{n} \lim _{j \rightarrow \infty}|f(i, j)|$ is bounded, i.e. there exists some $c \in \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$ such that $S_{n} \leq c$ for all $n \geq 0$.

C4. For all $i, j_{1}, j_{2} \in \mathbb{N}$, we have $j_{1} \leq j_{2}$ implies $f\left(i, j_{1}\right)+\left|f\left(i, j_{1}\right)\right| \leq f\left(i, j_{2}\right)+\left|f\left(i, j_{2}\right)\right|$.
then it holds that

$$
\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \lim _{j \rightarrow \infty} f(i, j)=\lim _{j \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} f(i, j) .
$$

Proof. For any $i, j \in \mathbb{N}$, we have $f(i, j)+|f(i, j)| \leq 2|f(i, j)| \leq 2 \lim _{j \rightarrow \infty}|f(i, j)|$ by $\mathbf{C 1}$ and $\mathbf{C} 2$. Therefore, for any $i \in \mathbb{N}$, the sequence $\{f(i, j)+|f(i, j)|\}_{j=0}^{\infty}$ has a limit. That is, we have the condition

C5. for any $i \in \mathbb{N}$, the limit $\lim _{j \rightarrow \infty}(f(i, j)+|f(i, j)|)$ exists.
Moreover, it holds that $\lim _{j \rightarrow \infty}(f(i, j)+|f(i, j)|) \leq 2 \lim _{j \rightarrow \infty}|f(i, j)|$. It follows that
C6. for any $n \in \mathbb{N}$, the partial sum $\sum_{i=0}^{n} \lim _{j \rightarrow \infty}(f(i, j)+|f(i, j)|) \leq 2 \sum_{i=0}^{n} \lim _{j \rightarrow \infty}|f(i, j)| \leq$ $2 c$.

By Proposition D. 1 and conditions C1, C2 and C3, we infer that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{j \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{i=0}^{\infty}|f(i, j)|=\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \lim _{j \rightarrow \infty}|f(i, j)| . \tag{42}
\end{equation*}
$$

By Proposition D. 1 and conditions $\mathbf{C 4}, \mathbf{C 5}$ and $\mathbf{C 6}$, we infer that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{j \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{i=0}^{\infty}(f(i, j)+|f(i, j)|)=\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \lim _{j \rightarrow \infty}(f(i, j)+|f(i, j)|) \tag{43}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since $\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} f(i, j)=\sum_{i=0}^{\infty}(f(i, j)+|f(i, j)|)-\sum_{i=0}^{\infty}|f(i, j)|$, we then have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\lim _{j \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} f(i, j) & =\lim _{j \rightarrow \infty}\left(\sum_{i=0}^{\infty}(f(i, j)+|f(i, j)|)-\sum_{i=0}^{\infty}|f(i, j)|\right) \\
& {\left[\operatorname{existence}^{\infty} \text { of the two limits by }(42) \text { and }(43)\right] } \\
& =\lim _{j \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{i=0}^{\infty}(f(i, j)+|f(i, j)|)-\lim _{j \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{i=0}^{\infty}|f(i, j)| \\
& \left.=\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \lim _{j \rightarrow \infty}(42) \text { and }(43)\right] \\
& =\sum_{i=0}^{\infty}\left(\operatorname { l i m } _ { j \rightarrow \infty } \left(f(i, j)+|f(i, j)+|f(i, j)|)-\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \lim _{j \rightarrow \infty}|f(i, j)|\right.\right. \\
& =\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \lim _{j \rightarrow \infty}(f(i, j)+|f(i, j)|-|f(i, j)|) \\
& =\sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \lim _{j \rightarrow \infty} f(i, j)
\end{aligned}
$$

## E Completeness for benefits testing

Here we outline the details for the proof of Theorem 4.12, which underlies the completeness of benefits testing for amortised weighted simulation. They are a variation on the proof of the corresponding result in [DvGHM09].

Lemma E. 1 Let $\Delta$ be a distribution and $T, T_{i}$ be tests.

1. $o \in \operatorname{Outcomes}(\Delta \| \omega)$ iff $o=\langle 0, \vec{\omega}\rangle$.
2. $o \in \operatorname{Outcomes}\left(\Delta \| a_{0} \cdot T\right)$ and $o \neq \overrightarrow{0}$ iff $\Delta \xlongequal{a}{ }_{w} \Delta^{\prime}$ and $o=o^{\prime}+\langle w, \overrightarrow{0}\rangle$ for some $o^{\prime} \in$ Outcomes $\left(\Delta^{\prime}| | T\right)$.
3. $o \in \operatorname{Outcomes}\left(\Delta \| T_{1 p} \oplus T_{2}\right)$ iff $o=p_{i} \cdot o_{1}+(1-p) \cdot o_{2}$ for some $o_{i} \in \operatorname{Outcomes}\left(\Delta \| T_{i}\right)$.
4. $o \in \operatorname{Outcomes}\left(\Delta \|\left(\tau_{0} \cdot T_{1}+\tau_{0} \cdot T_{2}\right)\right)$ if there are $q \in[0,1]$, weight $w$ and distributions $\Delta_{1}, \Delta_{2}$ such that $\Delta \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{w} q \cdot \Delta_{1}+(1-q) \cdot \Delta_{2}$ and $o=q \cdot o_{1}+(1-q) \cdot o_{2}+\langle w, \overrightarrow{0}\rangle$ for certain $o_{i} \in \operatorname{Outcomes}\left(\Delta_{i} \| T_{i}\right)$.
Proof.
5. The states in the support of $\Delta \| \omega$ has a unique outgoing transition labelled by $\omega$. Therefore, $\Delta \| \omega$ is the unique extreme derivative of itself. As Success $(\Delta \| \omega)=\vec{\omega}$, we have $\operatorname{Outcomes}(\Delta \| \omega)=\{\langle 0, \vec{\omega}\rangle\}$.
6. $(\Leftarrow)$ Suppose $\Delta \xlongequal{a}{ }_{w} \Delta^{\prime}, o^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Outcomes}\left(\Delta^{\prime} \| T\right)$ and $o=o^{\prime}+\langle w, \overrightarrow{0}\rangle$. With loss of generality we may assume that $\Delta \xlongequal{\tau} w_{1} \Delta_{1} \xrightarrow{a} w_{w_{2}} \Delta_{2}{ }^{\tau}{ }_{w_{3}} \Delta^{\prime}$ with $w=w_{1}+w_{2}+w_{3}$. Using Lemma 3.3, we have that $\Delta\left\|a_{0} \cdot T \xlongequal{\tau_{1}} \Delta_{1}\right\| a_{0} \cdot T \xrightarrow{a} w_{2} \Delta_{2} \| T{ }_{w_{3}} \Delta^{\prime}| | T$. It follows that $o \in \operatorname{Outcomes}\left(\Delta \| a_{0} \cdot T\right)$.
$(\Rightarrow)$ Suppose $o \in \operatorname{Outcomes}\left(\Delta \| a_{0} \cdot T\right)$ and $o \neq \overrightarrow{0}$. Then there must be a $\Delta^{\prime}$ such that $\Delta \xrightarrow{\tau} w_{1} \xrightarrow{a} w_{2} \Delta^{\prime}$ and some $o^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Outcomes}\left(\Delta^{\prime} \| T\right)$ exists with $o=o^{\prime}+\left\langle w_{1}+w_{2}, \overrightarrow{0}\right\rangle$.
7. $(\Leftarrow)$ Suppose $o_{i} \in \operatorname{Outcomes}\left(\Delta \| T_{i}\right)$ for $i=1,2$. Then $\Delta \| T_{i} \xlongequal{\tau} w_{i} \Gamma_{i}$ for some stable $\Gamma_{i}$ with $o_{i}=\left\langle w_{i}, \operatorname{Success}\left(\Gamma_{i}\right)\right\rangle$. By Proposition 2.11(4) we have $\Delta \| T_{1} \oplus T_{2} \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{w} \Gamma$ with $w=p w_{1}+(1-p) w_{2}$ and $\Gamma=p \cdot \Gamma_{1}+(1-p) \cdot \Gamma_{2}$. Clearly, $\Gamma$ is also stable and $\operatorname{Success}(\Gamma)=p \cdot \operatorname{Success}\left(\Gamma_{1}\right)+(1-p) \cdot \operatorname{Success}\left(\Gamma_{2}\right)$. Hence, $o \in \operatorname{Outcomes}\left(\Delta \| T_{1_{p}} \oplus T_{2}\right)$.
$(\Rightarrow)$ Suppose $o \in \operatorname{Outcomes}\left(\Delta \| T_{1 p} \oplus T_{2}\right)$. Then there is a stable $\Gamma$ such that $\Delta \| T_{1 p} \oplus$ $T_{2} \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{w} \Gamma$ and $o=\langle w$, Success $(\Gamma)\rangle$. By Proposition 2.11(3) there are $\Gamma_{i}$ for $i=1,2$, such that $\Delta \| T_{i} \xrightarrow{\tau} w_{i} \Gamma_{i}$ and $w=p w_{1}+(1-p) w_{2}$ and $\Gamma=p \cdot \Gamma_{1}+(1-p) \cdot \Gamma_{2}$. As $\Gamma_{1}$ and $\Gamma_{2}$ are stable, we have $\left\langle w_{i}, \operatorname{Success}\left(\Gamma_{i}\right)\right\rangle \in \operatorname{Outcomes}\left(\Delta \| T_{i}\right)$. Moreover, $o=p \cdot\left\langle w_{1}\right.$, $\left.\operatorname{Success}\left(\Gamma_{1}\right)\right\rangle+$ $(1-p) \cdot\left\langle w_{2}, \operatorname{Success}\left(\Gamma_{2}\right)\right\rangle$.
8. Suppose $\Delta \xlongequal{\tau} w q \cdot \Delta_{1}+(1-q) \cdot \Delta_{2}$ and $o_{i} \in \operatorname{Outcomes}\left(\Delta_{i} \| T_{i}\right)$. Then there are stable $\Gamma_{i}$ with $\Delta_{i} \| T_{i} \xlongequal{\tau} w_{i} \Gamma_{i}$ and $o_{i}=\left\langle w_{i}, \operatorname{Success}\left(\Gamma_{i}\right)\right\rangle$. Using Lemma 3.3, we have that $\Delta\left\|\left(\tau_{0} \cdot T_{1}+\tau_{0} \cdot T_{2}\right) \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{w} q \cdot\left(\Delta_{1} \|\left(\tau_{0} \cdot T_{1}+\tau_{0} \cdot T_{2}\right)\right)+(1-q) \cdot\left(\Delta_{2} \|\left(\tau_{0} \cdot T_{1}+\tau_{0} \cdot T_{2}\right)\right) \xrightarrow{\tau} q \cdot \Delta_{1}\right\|$ $T_{1}+(1-q) \cdot \Delta_{2} \| T_{2} \xlongequal{\tau} w^{\prime} \Gamma$ with $w^{\prime}=q w_{1}+(1-q) w_{2}$ and $\Gamma=q \cdot \Gamma_{1}+(1-q) \cdot \Gamma_{2}$. Clearly, $\Gamma$ is stable and $\operatorname{Success}(\Gamma)=q \cdot \operatorname{Success}\left(\Gamma_{1}\right)+(1-q) \cdot \operatorname{Success}\left(\Gamma_{2}\right)$. Hence, $q \cdot o_{1}+(1-q) \cdot o_{2}+\langle w, \overrightarrow{0}\rangle \in$ Outcomes $\left(\Delta \| T_{1 p} \oplus T_{2}\right)$.

The converse to part (4) of Lemma E. 1 also holds, though its proof is much more complicated.
Lemma E. 2 If $o \in \operatorname{Outcomes}\left(\Delta \|\left(\tau_{0} \cdot T_{1}+\tau_{0} \cdot T_{2}\right)\right)$ then there are $q \in[0,1]$, weight $w$ and distributions $\Delta_{1}, \Delta_{2}$ such that $\Delta \xlongequal{\tau}{ }_{w} q \cdot \Delta_{1}+(1-q) \cdot \Delta_{2}$ and $o=q \cdot o_{1}+(1-q) \cdot o_{2}+\langle w, \overrightarrow{0}\rangle$ for certain $o_{i} \in \operatorname{Outcomes}\left(\Delta_{i} \| T_{i}\right)$.

Proof. By mimicking the corresponding proof in [DvGHM09].

Proposition E. 3 In a bounded wMDP, for every formula $\phi \in \mathcal{L}$ there exists a pair ( $T_{\phi}, v_{\phi}$ ) with $T_{\phi}$ a multi-success test and $v_{\phi} \in[0,1]^{\Omega}$ such that, for any weight $r$ and distribution $\Delta$,
(1) If $\langle r, \Delta\rangle \models \phi$ then $\exists o \in \operatorname{Outcomes}\left(\Delta \| T_{\phi}\right): v_{\phi} \leq o+\langle r, \overrightarrow{0}\rangle$.
(2) If $\exists o \in \operatorname{Outcomes}\left(\Delta \| T_{\phi}\right): v_{\phi} \leq o+\langle r, \overrightarrow{0}\rangle$ then there exists some weight $r^{\prime}$ such that $r^{\prime} \geq r$ and $\left\langle r^{\prime}, \Delta\right\rangle \models \phi$.
$T_{\phi}$ is called a characteristic test of $\phi$ and $v_{\phi}$ its target value.
Proof. For any $\phi \in \mathcal{L}$ we define the pair $T_{\phi}$ and $v_{\phi}$ by structural induction.

- Let $\phi=\mathrm{tt}$. Take $T_{\phi}:=\omega_{0} . \mathbf{0}$ for some $\omega \in \Omega$ and $v_{\phi}:=\langle 0, \vec{\omega}\rangle$.
- Let $\phi=\langle\alpha\rangle_{v} \psi$. By induction, $\psi$ has a characteristic test $T_{\psi}$ with target value $v_{\psi}$. Take $T_{\phi}:=a_{0} \cdot T_{\psi}$ and $v_{\phi}:=v_{\psi}+\langle v, \overrightarrow{0}\rangle$.
- Let $\phi=\phi_{1} \wedge \phi_{2}$. Choose $\Omega$-disjoint tests $T_{1}, T_{2}$ for $\phi_{1}$ and $\phi_{2}$, with target values $v_{1}, v_{2}$. Let $p \in(0,1)$ be chosen arbitrarily. We define $T_{\phi}:=T_{1 p} \oplus T_{2}$ and $v_{\phi}:=p \cdot v_{1}+(1-p) \cdot v_{2}$.
- Let $\phi=\phi_{1 p} \oplus \phi_{2}$. Choose $\Omega$-disjoint tests $T_{1}, T_{2}$ for $\phi_{1}$ and $\phi_{2}$ with target values $v_{1}, v_{2}$, and two fresh success actions $\omega_{1}, \omega_{2}$. Let $T_{i}^{\prime}:=T_{i \frac{1}{2}} \oplus w_{i}$ and $v_{i}^{\prime}:=\frac{1}{2} v_{i}+\frac{1}{2}\left\langle 0, \vec{\omega}_{i}\right\rangle$. Note that for $i=1,2$ we have that $T_{i}^{\prime}$ is also a characteristic test of $\phi_{i}$ with target value $v_{i}$. We define $T_{\phi}:=\tau_{0} \cdot T_{1}^{\prime}+\tau_{0} \cdot T_{2}^{\prime}$ and $v_{\phi}:=p \cdot v_{1}^{\prime}+(1-p) \cdot v_{2}^{\prime}$.

We now check by induction on $\phi$ that (1) and (2) above hold.

- Let $\phi=\mathrm{tt}$. For any configuration $\langle r, \Delta\rangle$, there exists some $o \in \operatorname{Outcomes}\left(\Delta \| \omega_{0} . \mathbf{0}\right)$ with $\langle 0, \vec{\omega}\rangle \leq o \leq o+\langle r, \overrightarrow{0}\rangle$, using Lemma E.1(1).
- Let $\phi=\langle\alpha\rangle_{v} \psi$. Suppose $\langle r, \Delta\rangle \models \phi$. Then there are $w, \Delta^{\prime}$ with $\Delta \xlongequal{\alpha}{ }_{w} \Delta^{\prime}$ and $\langle r+w-$ $\left.v, \Delta^{\prime}\right\rangle \models \psi$. By induction, there exists $o_{\psi} \in \operatorname{Outcomes}\left(\Delta^{\prime} \| T_{\psi}\right)$ with $v_{\psi} \leq o_{\psi}+\langle r+w-$ $v, \overrightarrow{0}\rangle$. By Lemma E.1(2), there is some $o \in \operatorname{Outcomes}\left(\Delta \| a_{0} \cdot T_{\psi}\right)$ with $o=o_{\psi}+\langle w, \overrightarrow{0}\rangle$. It follows that $v_{\phi}=v_{\psi}+\langle v, \overrightarrow{0}\rangle \leq o+\langle r, \overrightarrow{0}\rangle$ as required.
- Let $\phi=\phi_{1} \wedge \phi_{2}$. Suppose $\langle r, \Delta\rangle \vDash \phi$. Then $\langle r, \Delta\rangle \vDash \phi_{i}$ for $i=1,2$. By induction, there exists $o_{i} \in \operatorname{Outcomes}\left(\Delta \| T_{i}\right)$ with $v_{i} \leq o_{i}+\langle r, \overrightarrow{0}\rangle$. By Lemma E.1(3), we have $o:=p \cdot v_{1}+(1-p) \cdot v_{2} \in \operatorname{Outcomes}\left(\Delta \| T_{\phi}\right)$, and $v_{\phi} \leq o+\langle r, \overrightarrow{0}\rangle$.
- Let $\phi=\phi_{1 p} \oplus \phi_{2}$. Suppose $\langle r, \Delta\rangle \models \phi$. Then there are $r_{1}, r_{2}, \Delta_{1}, \Delta_{2}$ such that $\langle r, \Delta\rangle=$ $p \cdot\left\langle r_{1}, \Delta_{1}\right\rangle+(1-p) \cdot\left\langle r_{2}, \Delta_{2}\right\rangle$ and $\left\langle r_{i}, \Delta_{i}\right\rangle \vDash \phi_{i}$ for $i=1,2$. By induction,there exists some $o_{i} \in \operatorname{Outcomes}\left(\Delta_{i} \| T_{i}\right)$ with $v_{i} \leq o_{i}+\left\langle r_{i}, \overrightarrow{0}\right\rangle$. By Lemma E.1(1), we have $\left\langle 0, \overrightarrow{\omega_{i}}\right\rangle \in \operatorname{Outcomes}\left(\Delta_{i} \| \omega_{i}\right)$. Since $T_{i}^{\prime}=T_{i \frac{1}{2}} \oplus \omega_{i}$, by Lemma E.1(3), there is some $o_{i}^{\prime}:=\frac{1}{2} \cdot o_{i}+\frac{1}{2} \cdot\left\langle 0, \overrightarrow{\omega_{i}}\right\rangle \in \operatorname{Outcomes}\left(\Delta_{i} \| T_{i}^{\prime}\right)$. We note that

$$
v_{i}^{\prime}:=\frac{1}{2} \cdot v_{i}+\frac{1}{2} \cdot\left\langle 0, \vec{\omega}_{i}\right\rangle \leq \frac{1}{2} \cdot\left(o_{i}+\left\langle r_{i}, \overrightarrow{0}\right\rangle\right)+\frac{1}{2} \cdot\left\langle 0, \vec{\omega}_{i}\right\rangle=o_{i}^{\prime}+\frac{1}{2} \cdot\left\langle r_{i}, \overrightarrow{0}\right\rangle .
$$

By Lemma E.1(4), there exists some $o:=p \cdot o_{1}^{\prime}+(1-p) \cdot o_{2}^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Outcomes}\left(\Delta \|\left(\tau_{0} \cdot T_{1}^{\prime}+\tau_{0} \cdot T_{2}^{\prime}\right)\right)$. Therefore,

$$
\begin{equation*}
v_{\phi} \leq p \cdot\left(o_{1}^{\prime}+\frac{1}{2} \cdot\left\langle r_{1}, \overrightarrow{0}\right\rangle\right)+(1-p) \cdot\left(o_{2}^{\prime}+\frac{1}{2} \cdot\left\langle r_{2}, \overrightarrow{0}\right\rangle\right)=o+\frac{1}{2} \cdot\langle r, \overrightarrow{0}\rangle \leq o+\langle r, \overrightarrow{0}\rangle . \tag{2}
\end{equation*}
$$

- Let $\phi=\mathrm{tt}$. For any configuration $\langle r, \Delta\rangle$, we have $\langle r, \Delta\rangle \vDash \phi$.
- Let $\phi=\langle\alpha\rangle_{v} \psi$. Suppose there exists some $o \in \operatorname{Outcomes}\left(\Delta \| T_{\phi}\right)$ with $v_{\phi} \leq o+\langle r, \overrightarrow{0}\rangle$. It is easy to see that $o \neq \overrightarrow{0}$ because $o(\omega) \geq v_{\phi}(\omega) \neq 0$ for some $\omega \in \Omega$. By Lemma E.1(2) we have $\Delta \stackrel{a}{\Longrightarrow} w \Delta^{\prime}$ and $o=o^{\prime}+\langle w, \overrightarrow{0}\rangle$ for some $o^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Outcomes}\left(\Delta^{\prime} \| T_{\psi}\right)$. It follows that $v_{\psi}+\langle v, \overrightarrow{0}\rangle \leq o^{\prime}+\langle w, \overrightarrow{0}\rangle+\langle r, \overrightarrow{0}\rangle$. In other words, $v_{\psi} \leq o^{\prime}+\langle r+w-v, \overrightarrow{0}\rangle$. By induction, there is some weight $r^{\prime} \geq r+w-v$ with $\left\langle r^{\prime}, \Delta^{\prime}\right\rangle \vDash \psi$. Let $r^{\prime \prime}:=\max \left(0, r^{\prime}-w+v\right)$. Clearly, we have $r^{\prime \prime} \geq r^{\prime}-w+v \geq r$. It holds that $\left\langle r^{\prime \prime}, \Delta\right\rangle \vDash \phi$. To see this, we consider two cases: (i) if $r^{\prime \prime}=r^{\prime}-w+v$ then $r^{\prime}-w+v \geq 0$ and by the definition of $=$ we get $\left\langle r^{\prime}-w+v, \Delta\right\rangle \vDash \phi$; (ii) if $r^{\prime \prime}=0$ then $r^{\prime}-w+v \leq 0$, i.e. $w-v \geq r^{\prime}$, which implies $\left\langle w-v, \Delta^{\prime}\right\rangle \models \psi$ by Lemma 3.15 and then $\langle 0, \Delta\rangle \models \phi$.
- Let $\phi=\phi_{1} \wedge \phi_{2}$. Suppose there exists $o \in \operatorname{Outcomes}\left(\Delta \| T_{\phi}\right)$ with $v_{\phi} \leq o+\langle r, \overrightarrow{0}\rangle$. By Lemma E.1(3) we have $o=p \cdot o_{1}+(1-p) \cdot o_{2}$ for certain $o_{i} \in \operatorname{Outcomes}\left(\Delta \| T_{i}\right)$. Recall that $T_{1}, T_{w}$ are $\Omega$-disjoint tests. There exists weight $r_{i}$ that $v_{i} \leq o_{i}+\left\langle r_{i}, \overrightarrow{0}\right\rangle$ for both $i=1,2$. To see this, we observe that (i) $v_{i}(\omega) \leq o_{i}(\omega)$ for all $\omega \in \Omega$ for if $v_{i}(\omega)>o_{i}(\omega)$ for some $i=1$ or 2 then $\omega$ must occur in $T_{i}$ but not in $T_{3-i}$, thus $v_{3-i}(\omega)=0$ and $v_{\phi}(\omega)>o(\omega)$, in contradiction with the assumption; (ii) if $x_{i}$ and $y_{i}$ are the weight components of $v_{i}$ and $o_{i}$ respectively, then we can simply choose $r_{i}:=\max \left(0, x_{i}-y_{i}\right)$ to ensure that $x_{i} \leq y_{i}+r_{i}$. By induction, there exists some weight $r_{i}^{\prime} \geq r_{i}$ such that $\left\langle r_{i}^{\prime}, \Delta\right\rangle \vDash \phi_{i}$, for $i=1$ and 2 . Let $r^{\prime \prime}=\max \left(r_{1}^{\prime}, r_{2}^{\prime}, r\right)$. By Lemma 3.15 we have $\left\langle r^{\prime \prime}, \Delta\right\rangle \models \phi_{i}$, hence $\left\langle r^{\prime \prime}, \Delta\right\rangle \models \phi$.
- Let $\phi=\phi_{1 p} \oplus \phi_{2}$. Suppose there is some $o \in \operatorname{Outcomes}\left(\Delta \| T_{\phi}\right)$ such that $v_{\phi} \leq o+\langle r, \overrightarrow{0}\rangle$. By Lemma E.2, there are $q, w, \Delta_{1}, \Delta_{2}$ such that $\Delta \xlongequal{\tau}_{w} q \cdot \Delta_{1}+(1-q) \cdot \Delta_{2}$ and $o=$ $q \cdot o_{1}^{\prime}+(1-q) \cdot o_{2}^{\prime}+\langle w, \overrightarrow{0}\rangle$ for certain $o_{i}^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Outcomes}\left(\Delta_{i} \| T_{i}^{\prime}\right)$. Now $v_{i}^{\prime}\left(\omega_{i}\right)=o_{i}^{\prime}\left(\omega_{i}\right)=\frac{1}{2}$ for both $i=1$ and 2 , so using that $T_{1}, T_{2}$ are $\Omega$-disjoint tests, $\frac{1}{2} p=p \cdot v_{1}^{\prime}\left(\omega_{1}\right)=v_{\phi}\left(\omega_{1}\right) \leq$ $o\left(\omega_{1}\right)=q \cdot o_{1}^{\prime}\left(\omega_{1}\right)=\frac{1}{2} q$ and likewise $\frac{1}{2}(1-p)=(1-p) \cdot v_{2}^{\prime}\left(\omega_{2}\right)=v_{\phi}\left(\omega_{2}\right) \leq o\left(\omega_{2}\right)=$ $(1-q) \cdot o_{2}^{\prime}\left(\omega_{2}\right)=\frac{1}{2}(1-q)$. Together, these inequalities say that $p=q$. Exactly as in the previous case one obtains $v_{i}^{\prime} \leq o_{i}^{\prime}+\left\langle r_{i}, \overrightarrow{0}\right\rangle$ for some weight $r_{i}$, where $i=1,2$. Given that $T_{i}^{\prime}=T_{i \frac{1}{2}} \oplus w_{i}$, using Lemma E.1(3), it must be that $o_{i}^{\prime}=\frac{1}{2} o_{i}+\frac{1}{2} \vec{\omega}_{i}$ for some $o_{i} \in \operatorname{Outcomes}\left(\Delta_{i} \| T_{i}\right)$ with $v_{i} \leq o_{i}+2 r_{i}$. By induction, there exists some $r_{i}^{\prime} \geq 2 r_{i}$ such that $\left\langle r_{i}^{\prime}, \Delta\right\rangle \vDash \phi_{i}$, for $i=1$ and 2 . Let $r^{\prime \prime}=\max \left(r, p r_{1}^{\prime}+(1-p) r_{2}^{\prime}\right)$. We have $\left\langle r^{\prime \prime}, \Delta\right\rangle \models \phi$, using Lemma 3.15.

Corollary E. 4 [Theorem 4.12] In a bounded wMDP, if $\Delta \sqsubseteq_{\text {mmay }}^{r} \Theta$ then there exists some $r^{\prime}$ such that $r^{\prime} \geq r$ and $\mathcal{L}(0, \Delta) \subseteq \mathcal{L}\left(r^{\prime}, \Theta\right)$.

Proof. For any $\phi \in \mathcal{L}(0, \Delta)$, we have $\langle 0, \Delta\rangle \models \phi$. Let $T_{\phi}$ be a characteristic test of $\phi$ with target value $v_{\phi}$. By Proposition E.3(1), there exists some $o \in \operatorname{Outcomes}\left(\Delta \| T_{\phi}\right)$ such that $v_{\phi} \leq o$. Since $\Delta \sqsubseteq_{\text {mmay }}^{r} \Theta$, there is some $o^{\prime} \in \operatorname{Outcomes}\left(\Theta \| T_{\phi}\right)$ such that $o \leq o^{\prime}+\langle r, \overrightarrow{0}\rangle$. It follows that $v_{\phi} \leq o_{i}^{\prime}+\langle r, \overrightarrow{0}\rangle$. By Proposition E.3(2), there exists some weight $r^{\prime}$ such that $r^{\prime} \geq r$ and $\left\langle r^{\prime}, \Theta\right\rangle \vDash \phi$, i.e. $\phi \in \mathcal{L}\left(r^{\prime}, \Theta\right)$.

## References

[BC00] Marco Bernardo and Rance Cleaveland. A theory of testing for Markovian processes. In Proceedings of the 11th International Conference on Concurrency Theory, volume 1877 of Lecture Notes in Computer Science, pages 305-319. Springer, 2000.
[BDL11] Marco Bernardo, Rocco De Nicola, and Michele Loreti. Uniform labeled transition systems for nondeterministic, probabilistic, and stochastic process calculi. In Luca Aceto and Mohammad Reza Mousavi, editors, PACO, volume 60 of EPTCS, pages 66-75, 2011.
[Ber97] Marco Bernardo. An algebra-based method to associate rewards with empa terms. In Pierpaolo Degano, Roberto Gorrieri, and Alberto Marchetti-Spaccamela, editors, ICALP, volume 1256 of Lecture Notes in Computer Science, pages 358-368. Springer, 1997.
[Ber99] Marco Bernardo. Theory and application of extended markovian process algebra. Technical report, PhD thesis, University of Bologna, 1999.
[BK08] C. Baier and J.-P. Katoen. Principles of Model Checking. The MIT Press, 2008.
[CDH09] Krishnendu Chatterjee, Laurent Doyen, and Thomas A. Henzinger. Probabilistic weighted automata. In Proceedings of the 20th International Conference on Concurrency Theory, volume 5710 of Lecture Notes in Computer Science, pages 244-258, 2009.
[CKP $\left.{ }^{+} 11\right]$ Corina Crstea, Alexander Kurz, Dirk Pattinson, Lutz Schrder, and Yde Venema. Modal logics are coalgebraic. The Computer Journal, 54(1):31-41, 2011.
[Cle90] Rance Cleaveland. On automatically explaining bisimulation inequivalence. In Edmund M. Clarke and Robert P. Kurshan, editors, CAV, volume 531 of Lecture Notes in Computer Science, pages 364-372. Springer, 1990.
[DGJP10] Josée Desharnais, Vineet Gupta, Radha Jagadeesan, and Prakash Panangaden. Weak bisimulation is sound and complete for pCTL*. Information and Computation, 208(2):203-219, 2010.
[DH11] Yuxin Deng and Matthew Hennessy. On the semantics of markov automata. In Proceedings of the 38th International Colloquium on Automata, Languages and Programming, volume 6756 of Lecture Notes in Computer Science, pages 307-318. Springer, 2011.
[DKV09] Manfred Droste, Werner Kuich, and Heiko Vogler, editors. Handbook of Weighted Automata. Springer, 2009.
[DLLM09] Rocco De Nicola, Diego Latella, Michele Loreti, and Mieke Massink. Rate-based transition systems for stochastic process calculi. In Susanne Albers, Alberto MarchettiSpaccamela, Yossi Matias, Sotiris E. Nikoletseas, and Wolfgang Thomas, editors, ICALP (2), volume 5556 of Lecture Notes in Computer Science, pages 435-446. Springer, 2009.
[DvGHM08] Yuxin Deng, Rob van Glabbeek, Matthew Hennessy, and Carroll Morgan. Characterising testing preorders for finite probabilistic processes. Logical Methods in Computer Science, 4(4:4):1-33, 2008.
[DvGHM09] Yuxin Deng, Rob van Glabbeek, Matthew Hennessy, and Carroll Morgan. Testing finitary probabilistic processes. In Proceedings of the 20th International Conference on concurrency theory, volume 5710 of Lecture Notes in Computer Science, pages 274-288. Springer, 2009.
[DvGMZ07] Yuxin Deng, Rob van Glabbeek, Carroll Morgan, and Chenyi Zhang. Scalar outcomes suffice for finitary probabilistic testing. In Proceedings of the 16th European Symposium on Programming, volume 4421 of Lecture Notes in Computer Science, pages 363-378. Springer, 2007.
[EHZ10] Christian Eisentraut, Holger Hermanns, and Lijun Zhang. On probabilistic automata in continuous time. In Proceedings of the 25th Annual IEEE Symposium on Logic in Computer Science, pages 342-351. IEEE Computer Society, 2010.
[GA12] Sonja Georgievska and Suzana Andova. Probabilistic may/must testing: retaining probabilities by restricted schedulers. Formal Asp. Comput., 24(4-6):727-748, 2012.
[Her02] H. Hermanns. Interactive Markov Chains: The Quest for Quantified Quality, volume 2428 of Lecture Notes in Computer Science. Springer, 2002.
[Hil96] Jane Hillston. A Compositional Approach to Performance Modelling. Cambridge University Press, 1996.
[HM85] Matthew Hennessy and Robin Milner. Algebraic laws for nondeterminism and concurrency. Journal of the ACM, 32(1):137-161, 1985.
[HPS ${ }^{+}$11] Holger Hermanns, Augusto Parma, Roberto Segala, Björn Wachter, and Lijun Zhang. Probabilistic logical characterization. Information and Computation, 209(2):154-172, 2011.
[JLY01] Bengt Jonsson, Kim G. Larsen, and Wang Yi. Probabilistic extensions of process algebras. In Handbook of Process Algebra, pages 685-710. Elsevier, 2001.
[KAK05] Astrid Kiehn and S. Arun-Kumar. Amortised bisimulations. In Proceedings of the 25th IFIP WG 6.1 International Conference on Formal Techniques for Networked and Distributed Systems, volume 3731 of Lecture Notes in Computer Science, pages 320-334. Springer, 2005.
[Koz83] Dexter Kozen. Results on the propositional mu-calculus. Theoretical Computer Science, 27:333-354, 1983.
[Lip65] S. Lipschutz. Schaum's outline of theory and problems of general topology. McGrawHill, 1965.
[LS91] Kim Guldstrand Larsen and Arne Skou. Bisimulation through probabilistic testing. Information and Computation, 94(1):1-28, 1991.
[LSV07] Nancy Lynch, Roberto Segala, and Frits Vaandrager. Observing branching structure through probabilistic contexts. SIAM Journal on Computing, 37:977-1033, 2007.
[Mat02] Jiri Matousek. Lectures on Discrete Geometry, volume 212 of Graduate Texts in Mathematics. Springer, 2002.
[Mil89] R. Milner. Communication and Concurrency. Prentice-Hall, 1989.
[MO98] Markus Müller-Olm. Derivation of characteristic formulae. Electronic Notes in Theoretical Computer Science, 18:159-170, 1998.
[NH84] R. De Nicola and M. C. B. Hennessy. Testing equivalences for processes. Theoretical Computer Science, 34(1-2):83-133, November 1984.
[PLS00] Anna Philippou, Insup Lee, and Oleg Sokolsky. Weak bisimulation for probabilistic systems. Concurrency Theory, LNCS, pages 334-349, 2000.
[Put94] Martin L. Puterman. Markov Decision Processes. Wiley, 1994.
[RKNP04] J. Rutten, M. Kwiatkowska, G. Norman, and D. Parker. Mathematical Techniques for Analyzing Concurrent and Probabilistic Systems, P. Panangaden and F. van Breugel (eds.), volume 23 of CRM Monograph Series. American Mathematical Society, 2004.
[Seg95] Roberto Segala. Modeling and verification of randomized distributed real-time systems. Technical Report MIT/LCS/TR-676, PhD thesis, MIT, Dept. of EECS, 1995.
[Seg96] Roberto Segala. Testing probabilistic automata. In Proceedings of the 7th International Conference on Concurrency Theory, volume 1119 of Lecture Notes in Computer Science, pages 299-314. Springer, 1996.
[SL94] Roberto Segala and Nancy A. Lynch. Probabilistic simulations for probabilistic processes. In Proceedings of the 5th International Conference on Concurrency Theory, volume 836 of Lecture Notes in Computer Science, pages 481-496. Springer, 1994.
[Tar55] Alfred Tarski. A lattice-theoretical fixpoint theorem and its application. Pacific Journal of Mathematics, 5:285-309, 1955.


[^0]:    *Partially supported by Natural Science Foundation of China (61173033, 61033002).
    ${ }^{\dagger}$ Supported financially by SFI project no. SFI 06 IN. 11898.

[^1]:    ${ }^{1}$ In Definition 3.1 weights are understood as benefits. Alternatively if we consider weights as costs it is more natural to use a variant of Definition 3.1 where the two resulting distributions are related by $\Delta \overline{\mathcal{R}}\left\langle r+v-w, \Theta^{\prime}\right\rangle$. This does not affect much the formal development in the rest of the paper.

[^2]:    ${ }^{2}$ In general, the projection $\pi_{1}: X \times Y \rightarrow X$ is not closed. For example, if $X=Y=\mathbb{R}$, then $\pi_{1}$ maps the closed set $\left\{\langle x, y\rangle \in \mathbb{R}^{2} \mid x y=1\right\}$ into $\mathbb{R} \backslash\{0\}$ which is not closed. However, the tube lemma tells us that if $X$ is any topological space and $Y$ a compact space, then the projection map $\pi_{1}$ is closed.

